# VIJNANABHAIRAVA OR DIVINE CONSCIOUSNESS

JAIDEVA SINGH



## VIJÑĀNABHAIRAVA

Or
Divine Consciousness
A Treasury of 112 types of Yoga



## VIJNANABHAIRAVA or Divine Consciousness

A Treasury of 112 types of Yoga

Sanskrit Text with English Translation, Expository Notes, Introduction and Glossary of Technical Terms

JAIDEVA SINGH

MOTILAL BANARSIDASS Delhi :: Varanasi :: Patna

© MOTILAL BANARSIDASS

Indological Publishers & Booksellers

Head Office: Bungalow Road, Jawahar Nagar, Delhi-7

Branches: 1. Chowk, Varanasi-1 (U.P.)
2. Ashok Rajpath, Patna-4 (Bihar)

First Edition: Delhi, 1979

Price: Rs. 50 (Cloth) 35 (Paper)

Printed in India By Shantilal Jain, at Shri Jainendra Press, A-45, Phase-I, Industrial Area, Naraina, New Delhi-110 028, Published by Narendra Prakash Jain, for Motilal Banarsidass, Bungalow Road, Jawahar Nagar, Delhi-110 007.

### DEDICATED

With Profound Respects to Svāmī Lakşmaṇa Joo Who unsealed my eyes.



#### PREFACE

Vijñānabhairava is a very ancient book on Yoga. It closely follows the basic principles of Śaivāgama. It contains 112 types of yoga. There is hardly any other book on yoga which has described so many ways of approach to Central Reality that is present in each man as his essential Self. It is both extensive, and intensive in the treatment of the subject of yoga.

An English translation of this excellent work is being provided for the first time. The text that has been adopted is mainly the one that is published in the Kashmir Series of Texts and Studies. At a few places, however, slightly different readings yielding better sense have been incorporated as suggested by Svāmī Lakṣmaṇa Joo.

Each verse of the Sanskrit text has been printed in both Devanāgarī and Roman script. This is followed by an English translation and a number of expository notes which will go a long way in elucidating the main idea of the verse.

A long Introduction explaining the basic principles of the yogas described in the text has been provided in the beginning. A glossary of technical terms has also been added at the end.

Since the yogas recommended in the book are based on the tenets of the non-dualistic Saiva Philosophy, the reader will do well to read the author's Introductory Portion of either the Pratyabhijñāhṛdayam or the Siva-sūtras before taking up the study of the present book.

I express my sincerest gratitude to Svāmī Lakṣmaṇa Joo who has kindly taught this book to me word by word. My thanks are also due to Shri Dinanath Ganj who has kindly helped me in the preparation of the index to important Sanskrit words and the alphabetical index to the verses.

Varanasi I. VI. 79

JAIDEVA SINGH



#### INTRODUCTION

#### IMPORTANCE OF VIJÑĀNABHAIRAVA

There have been, in India, two main ways of approach to Reality or the Essential Nature of Self, viz., Vivekaja mārga and Yogaja marga-the path of distinction or discrimination and the path of union or integration. Pātañjala yoga and Śānkara Vedanta have adopted the Vivekaja mārga by which the Purusa or Atma (the Self) is isolated from Prakrti (in the case of Pātañjala Yoga) or from Māyā (in the case of Vedānta). The word Yoga does not mean union in Patañjali's system; it means samādhi or intense abstract meditation (as Vyāsa puts it in his commentary, 'yuji samādhau'). Śaivāgama has adopted the Yogaja marga in which the goal is not isolation of the Self from Prakrti or Māyā but the integration of the individual Self to the Universal Self or Bhairava and the realization of the universe as the expression of His Sakti or spiritual Energy. The ideal of Śaivāgama is not the rejection of the universe but its assimilation to its Source.

Vijñānabhairava is an excellent exposition of the yogaja mārga. Hence its importance. It has been referred to as Āgama,¹ Śivavijñānopaniṣad,² and Rudrayāmalasāra³ by Abhinavagupta. Yogarāja has referred to it as Śaivopaniṣad.⁴ Kṣemarāja has referred to it at many places in his commentary on Śiva-sūtras.

It is clear that it has been acknowledged by the great exponents of Śaivāgama as a very authentic work on yoga.

#### THE TEXT

Vijñānabhairava has been published in the Kashmir Series of Texts and Studies with an incomplete commentary of Kṣemarāja, and complete commentaries of Śivopādhyāya and Bhatta Ānanda.

In the above text, the following remark appears on page 16, after the 23rd verse, "ita uttaram Śrī Śivopādhyāyakṛtā vivṛtiḥ"

<sup>1.</sup> I.P.V.V.I, p. 207. 2. I.P.V.V. II, p. 405. 3. I.P.V.V., p. 285. 4. Viviti Paramārtha-sāra.

i.e. "after this, the commentary is by Śivopādhyāya. "Even in the life-time of Śivopādhyāya, the full commentary of Kṣemarāja was not available. It is not known whether Kṣemarāja did not live to complete his commentary, or whether his commentary after the above verse has been lost. All that can be said is that it has not been so far traced."

Śivopādhyāya is greatly influenced by Śāmkara Vedānta. So his commentary is not reliable. Bhaṭṭa Ānanda is even more avowedly a follower of Śāmkara Vedānta. His commentary is, therefore, even far more removed from the original intention of the text. In the preparation of the present edition, these commentaries have not been translated.

# THE DATE OF VIJÑĀNABHAIRAVA AND THE COMMENTARIES

Vijñānabhairava is a part of the ancient Tantras. It is held in high esteem in Śaivāgama. Abhinavagupta calls it Śiva-vijñāna-upaniṣad.

The text of Vijñānabhairava claims to be the quintessence of Rudrayāmala Tantra which means union of Rudra with His Śakti (Spiritual Energy). The authentic text of Rudrayāmala Tantra is not available. So it is not possible to say how far the text of Vijñānabhairava corresponds to that of Rudrayāmala Tantra.

Tantras contain descriptions of ritual practices, sacred formulae (mantras). mystical diagrams (yantras), gestures (mudrās), postures (āsanas), initiations (dīkṣā), yoga or mystic practices. Vijñānabhairava is purely a manual of mystic practices in accordance with Śaivāgama.

In the present state of our knowledge, it is impossible to give the exact date of Vijñānabhairava. The earliest reference to it is found in Vāmananāth's Advayasampatti-vārttika. It is likely that Vāmananātha may be the same as Vāmana, the celebrated writer on Poetics who flourished during the reign of King Jayāpīda of Kashmir (779—813 A.D.) If that be so, then it can be easily said that Vijñānabhairava was very well known in the 8th century A.D. Perhaps, it may have been compiled a century earlier.

Introduction xi

So far as the commentators are concerned, Kṣemarāja flourished in the 10th century A.D. In the colophon of his commentary, Bhaṭṭa Ānanda mentions the date of the completion of the commentary according to which he flourished in the 17th century A.D.

Sivopādhyāya says in the colophon of his commentary that it was finished during the reign of Sukhajīvana. This means that he flourished in the 18th century A.D.

#### THE SIGNIFICANCE OF VIJÑĀNABHAIRAVA

Vijñānabhairava consists of two words, vijñāna and bhairava. We have first of all to understand the esoteric significance of Bhairava. Kṣemarāja in his Udyota commentary gives a description of the esoteric meaning of Bhairava. The sum and substance of it is that Bhairava is an acrostic word consisting of the letters, bha, ra, and va; bha indicates bharana or maintenance of the universe; ra indicates ravana or withdrawal of the universe; va indicates vamana or projection i.e., manifestation of the universe. Thus Bhairava indicates all the three aspects of the Divine.

This has been clarified by Abhinavagupta in Tantraloka III, verses 283—285 in which he describes the three aspects of the Divine as sraṣṭā (manifester of the universe), viśvarūpatā, Bhairava in His cosmic essence in whose consciousness the entire universe differentiated in six ways (sadadhvā) is reflected, and Bhairava as praśamā in whose flame of mahābodha (universal consciousness), everything is dissolved.

While Bhairava has three aspects, He from the point of view of the mystic, is that Ultimate Reality in which prakāśa i.e. Light of Consciousness and vimarśa or Eternal Awareness of that Light are indistinguishably fused. In other words, Bhairava is parama Śiva in whom prakāśa and vimarśa, Śiva and Śakti, Bhairava and Bhairavī are identical. Bhairava or Parama Śiva embraces in Himself transcendence and immanence, Śiva and Śakti. It is this Bhairava that is the goal of the seeker.

The svarūpa or essential nature of Bhairava is vijñāna or bodha or mahābodha, cit or caitanya the main characteristic of which is svātantrya or absolute freedom revealing itself in icchā, jñāna,

and kriyā. It is to this Vijñānabhairava that the seeker of spiritual life has to be integrated.

The entire manifestation consisting of subject and object is a mere reflection in this *vijñāna*. Just as a city in a mirror appears as something different from the mirror, though it is nothing different from the mirror, even so the universe though appearing different from *vijñāna* is nothing different from it.

In verses 2 to 6 of Vijñānabhairava, the Devī mentions certain well known statements about Bhairava and wants to know His parāvasthā—highest state or essential nature. Bhairava categorically rejects the various well known opinions about His highest state and pithily but with luminous clarity states in verses 14 and 15 what His essential nature consists in:

"Parāvasthā (the highest state) of Bhairava is free of all notions pertaining to direction (dik), time  $(K\bar{a}la)$ , nor can that be particularized, by some definite space  $(de\dot{s}a)$  or designation  $(udde\dot{s}a)$ . In verity that can neither be indicated nor described in words. One can be aware of that only when one is completely free of all thought-constructs (vikalpas). One can have an experience of that bliss in his own inmost Self (when one is completely rid of the ego, and is established in  $p\bar{u}rn\bar{a}hant\bar{a}$  i.e. in the plenitude of the divine I—consciousness).

That state of Bhairava which is full of the bliss of non-difference from the entire world (bharitākārā) is alone *Bhairavī* or *Sakti* of Bhairava."

That state is Vijñāna—a state of consciousness which is nirvikalpa, free of all thought-constructs. This Vijñānabhairava is the goal of man.

Parādevī or Bhairavī is only the Sakti (Power or energy) of Bhairava. Just as there is no difference between fire and its power of burning, even so there is no difference between Bhairava and Parādevī. Parādevī has been called Saivī mukha or means of approach to Siva.

### DHĀRAŅĀS OR YOGA PRACTICES

The Devi now enquires, "By what means can this highest state be realized?" In reply to this, Bhairava describes 112 dhāraṇās.

Introduction xiii

In Patañjali, the word dhāraṇā is used in a somewhat limited sense viz; 'fixation of mind on a particular spot.' In Vijñānabhairava it is used in the wide sense of fixation or concentration of mind or yoga. The word yoga is used both in the sense of communion (with the Divine) and the means (upāya) for that communion. So 112 types of yoga or means of communion with Bhairava have been described in this text.

Unfortunately, no word has been profaned so much in modern times as yoga. Fire-walking, acid-swallowing, stopping the heart-beat, etc. pass for yoga when really speaking they have nothing to do with yoga as such. Even psychic powers are not yoga. Yoga is awareness, transformation of the human consciousness into divine consciousness.

Vijñānabhairava mentions 112 dhāraṇās or types of yoga. It is a book on yoga, not on philosophy, but its system of yoga can be better understood if one is acquainted with its metaphysical background. The reader would be well advised to go through the author's Introduction either in Pratyabhijñāhṛdayam or Siva-sūtras in order to get an idea of the metaphysics on which the present yoga system is based.

The means of communion with Bhairava have been classified under four broad heads in Saivāgama, viz., anupāya, śāmbhava, śākta and āṇava. These have been described in detail by the author in the Introduction to the Siva Sūtras. In this book, in the notes under each dhāraṇā it has been indicated whether it is āṇava or śākta or śāmbhava. Anupāya literally means 'no means', 'without any means' which has, however, been interpreted by Jayaratha as Iṣat upāya i.e. very little means. Just a casual hint by the guru or the spiritual director is enough for the advanced aspirant to enter the mystic state. Such a rare case is known as that of anupāya. Āṇava, śākta and śāmbhava are definite techniques. These are, however, not watertight compartments. The aspirant has to pass from the āṇava to śākta and finally from the śākta to the śāmbhava state.

Vijñānabhairava has utilized all the traditional techniques of yoga-postures, mudrās or gestures, development of prāṇaśakti, awakening of kuṇḍalinī, mantra japa or recital of words of power or sacred formulae, bhakti (devotion) jñāna (realization through

understanding), meditation, bhāvanā (creative contemplation). It even uses certain techniques of very non-formal nature, e.g., looking vacantly at the dark night, high mountains, watching the condition of consciousness in a see-saw movement, the condition of consciousness before falling asleep, intently looking at a vase without partition, etc. It has recommended one hundred and twelve dhāraṇās ad modum recipientis (according to the mode of the recipients) keeping in view the fitness or competence of the aspirants so that any technique that may suit a particular aspirant may be adopted by him.

The ultimate goal recommended by the text is identification with Bhairava—undifferentiated universal consciousness which is the heart (hṛdaya), nectar (amṛta), Reality par excellence (tattva or mahāsattā) essence (svarūpa), Self (ātman), or void (śūnyatā) that is full. This involves the following processes:

- (1) Perfect interiorization so that one is absorbed in the heart of the Supreme.
- (2) Passing from vikalpa or the stage of differentiating, dichotomizing thought-construct to nirvikalpa stage of thought-free, non-relational awareness.
- (3) Disappearance of the limited pseudo-I or ego which is only a product of *Prakṛti* and the emergence of the Real Universal I (pūrṇāhantā) which is divine.
- (4) Dissolution of citta or the individual mind into cit or universal Consciousness.

This is the essence of yoga according to Vijñānabhairava.

# IMPORTANT BASES OF THE DHĀRAŅĀS RECOMMENDED

The important bases of the dhāraṇās recommended in the text are the following:

#### 1. Prāna:

Indian thought believes that between the body and the mind or between the material or physical energy and mental energy, there is prāṇa which is an intermediary link between the two. The word prāṇa has been variously translated as the vital force,

Introduction

biological energy, bio-plasma, etc. It has been a moot point in western Philosophy and Psychology as to how mind which is psychic in nature affects the body which is physical or material in nature. According to Indian Philosophy, between the body and manas or mind, there is prāṇa which serves as a link between the two. Prāṇa is not mind; it is insentient, but it is not like gross physical energy. It is subtle biological energy which catches the vibrations of the mind and transmits them to the nerves and plexuses and also physical vibrations to the mind. By controlling the mind one can control the prāṇa, and by controlling the prāṇa, one can control the mind.

According to Śaivāgama, prāṇa is not something alien to samvit or consciousness, but the first evolute of samvit (consciousness) Prāk samvit prāṇe pariṇatā. In the process of creation samvit or consciousness is at first transformed into prāṇa. So prāṇa is a phase of consciousness itself.

The word prāṇa is used both in the general sense of prāṇanā or prāṇa-śakti or life-principle or life-force and in the specific sense of various biological functions. This life-force expresses itself in breath. Prāṇa or the life-force cannot be contacted directly. It is only through breath that prāṇa or life-force can be influenced. So the word prāṇa is generally used for breath also though sometimes the word vāyu (as prāṇa-vāyu) is added to it. In this context the word prāṇa is used for the breath that is exhaled, and apāṇa is used for the breath that is inhaled. The word prāṇa is thus used in three senses—(1) in a general sense of prāṇa-śakti or life-force, (2) in a specific sense according to the various biological functions, and (3) in the sense of breath.

The breath is associated with inhalation and exhalation. The very first dhāraṇā (described in verse 24) utilizes the two poles of respiration, viz. I dvādašānta—a distance of twelve fingers from the nose in the outer space where prāṇa or exhalation ends and hrt or the centre inside the body where apāna or inhalation ends. One has to concentrate on these two points. After some practice, he will realize the state of Bhairava

Similarly, verses 2,3,4,5,6,7 etc. describe how prāṇa can be utilized in various ways for realizing the nature of Bhairava.

Several dhāraṇās utilize the awakening of prāṇa-śakti in the suṣumnā for the realization of spiritual perfection. It is by the efflorescence of prāṇaśakti in the suṣumnā or the medial channel of prāṇa in the interior of the spinal column that kuṇḍalini awakens when one has the experience of the union of the individual consciousness with the universal consciousness. Verses 35, 38, 39 etc. refer to such dhāraṇās. Notes on these verses should be carefully read.

Uccāra is the natural characteristic of prāṇa. Uccāra means expression in the form of nāda or sound-subtle, inarticulate, or unmanifest and moving upward. The unmanifest, inarticulate sound or nāda is known as varņa. Abhinavagupta says:

उक्तो य एष उच्चारस्तत्र योऽसौ स्फुरन् स्थितः । श्रव्यक्तानुकृतिप्रोयो ध्वनिर्वर्णः स कथ्यते ॥

(Tantrāloka' V, 131)

"From the uccara of the general prāṇa, there vibrates an imperceptible, inarticulate sound which is known as varṇa."

Svacchanda Tantra says:

नास्योच्चारियता कश्चित्प्रतिहन्ता न विद्यते । स्वयम्च्चरते देवः प्राणिनामुरसि स्थितः ॥ (VII, 50)

"There is none who sounds it voluntarily, nor can any one prevent its being sounded. The deity abiding in the heart of living creatures sounds it himself.

Abhinavagupta gives the following description of this nāda:

एको नादात्मको वर्णः सर्ववर्णाविभागवान् । सोऽनस्तमितरूपत्वादनाहत इहोदितः ॥"

(Tantrāloka VI, 217)

"There is one varṇa in the form of nāda (sound vibration) in which lie all the varṇas (letters) latently in an undivided form. As it is ceaseless, it is called anāhata i.e. unstruck, natural, spontaneous, uncaused. As all the varṇas (letters) originate from this nāda, therefore, is it called varṇa proleptically. Vide verse 38 of the text.

How are we to know about this inarticulate sound? In the following verse, Abhinavagupta throws a hint as to how we can form an idea of it.

# सृष्टिसंहारबीजं च तस्य मुख्यं वपुविदुः ।। (Tantrāloka V. 132)

"The sṛṣṭi bija and saṃhāra bija are its main forms". In the words of Jayaratha main forms mean pradhānam abhivyaktisthānam i.e. the sṛṣṭi bija and saṃhāra bija are the main spots of its revelation. sa is the sṛṣṭi bija or the mystic letter denoting expiration and ha is the saṃhāra bija or the mystic letter denoting inspiration.

In verses 155 and 156 of Vijñānabhairava is given the process by which this nāda expresses itself in the breath of every living creature. "The breath is exhaled with the sound sa and then inhaled with the sound ha. Thus the empirical individual always recites this mantra hamsah (verse 155). Throughout the day and night he (the empirical individual recites this mantra 21,600 times. Such a japa (recitation) of the goddess is mentioned which is quite easy to accomplish; it is only difficult for the ignorant." (verse 156).

This hamsah mantra is repeated by every individual automatically in every round of expiration-inspiration. Since the repetition is automatic, it is known as ajapā japa i.e. a repetition of the mantra that goes on spontaneously without anybody's effort. This hamsah (I am He i.e. I am Siva or the Divine) is the ādi prāṇa i.e. initial prāṇa which is the first evolute or transformation of consciousness.

There are two ways in which this prānic mantra can be utilized for the awakening or rise of Kundalint. One is anusandhāna or prolonged mental awareness of this automatic process which has been referred to above. Another way is conscious japa or recitation or repetition of this mantra as so'ham or simply aum (जोन). This requires a further elucidation.

In the descending arc of the creative activity from consciousness to inconscient matter or in other words from the conscious creative pulsation of the Divine Sakti known as parāvāk or vimarša at the highest level down to vaikharī or gross speech at the level of the living being, there is a movement downward from the centre of Reality to the periphery in the successive form of parāvānī, (the spiritual logos in which the creative

process is in the form of nāda), paśyanti (vāk-śakti, going forth as seeing, ready to create in which there is no difference between vācya (object) and vācaka (word), madhyamā (śabda) in its subtle form as existing in the antaḥkarana prior to its gross manifestation), vaikhari (as gross, physical speech). This is the process of sṛṣṭi or the outward movement or the descending arc. In ordinary japa (muttering of mantra or sacred formula), the process is just the reverse. In this the sound moves from vaikhari through madhyamā towards paśyanti and parāvāni.

Ordinarily, japa starts in vaikhart form (vocal muttering). It depends entirely on the will and activity of the person who does the japa. After constant practice of japa for some years, an extraordinary thing happens. A time comes when the japa does not depend on the will and activity of the reciter any longer. It now goes on automatically inwardly without any effort on the part of the reciter. It becomes an ajapājapa. When this proceeds for a long time, the prāṇa and apāna currents that normally move in a curvilinear way on the idā and pingalā channels become equilibrated; the kuṇḍalint now awakens; the equilibrated current now flows upward in the suṣumnā i.e. in the interior of the spinal column. This upward movement is known as uccaraṇa. Prāṇa and manas are so closely associated that manas also acquires upward orientation along with it.

As the kundalini rises, there is the experience of anāhata nādaautomatic, unstruck sound. The kundalini passing through the various cakras finally joins the Brahmarandhra, and then nāda ceases; it is then converted into jyoti (light).

#### 2. Japa :

This has already been described in connexion with the sādhanā or spiritual praxis of prāṇa above. The praxis of japa has been mentioned in verses 90, 145, 155, 156, etc. Praṇava japa leading to the development of the various śaktis or manifestation of spiritual stages is recommended in verse 42. This is explained under a separate head.

#### 3. Bhāvanā:

In Tantrasāra, Abhinavagupta gives an excellent exposition of bhāvanā. Man's mind manifests itself in ali kinds of vikalpas

Introduction xix

or thought - constructs. Vikalpa is the very nature of mind. If that is so, the aspirant should mentally seize one Suddha or pure vikalpa viz. of the highest I-consciousness, of the real Self as being Siva. He has to practise the bhavana of this pure vikalpa. Bhāvanā is creative contemplation. Imagination plays a very large part in it. One has to imagine oneself with all the faith and fervour at his command that he is Siva. This śuddha vikalpa eliminates all other vikalpas, or thoughts and a time comes when the śuddha vikalpa also ceases. Then the empirical, psychological self is dissolved, and one is landed in one's real, metempirical metaphysical Self.

Abhinavagupta traces the following steps to Bhavana. A sadguru or Self-realized spiritual director initiates the aspirant into the mysteries of the agama, into the irrefutable conviction of the essential Self being Siva. The second step consists in sattarka. Sat-tarka in this context does not mean logic-chopping, but training the mind in harmonious consonance with the truth of the essential Self being Siva. This culminates in Bhavana. Bhāvanā is the power of spiritual attention, a total dedication of the mind to one central thought a nostalagia of the soul, a spiritual thrust towards the source of one's being.

Bhāvanā is finally metamorphosed into śuddha vidyā whereby the psychological I is swallowed up into the essential metaphysical I. Verse 49 lays down the bhavana of the essential Self. In a few other verses also, the verb form of bhāvanā, e.g. bhāvayet, bhāvyah, etc. has been used. The bhāvanā of laya or dissolution of the various tattvas in a regressive order, of the gross into the subtle, of the subtle into the subtler, of the subtler into the subtlest, etc. is recommended in verse 54.

### 4. Sūnya (void):

Contemplation of śūnya or void is another basis of dhāranā recommended. Verses 39, 40, 45, 58, 122, etc. refer to the contemplation of the void. Contemplation over sūnya or the void is explained in some detail under a separate heading.

## 5. Experience of Vastness or Extensive Space :

Experience of a vast, extensive space without any trees, etc. has no definite, concrete object as ālambana or support for the mind. In such a condition, the vikalpas or thought-constructs of the mind come to a dead stop, and supersensuous Reality makes its presence felt. Verse 60 of the text describes this state.

#### 6. Intensity of Experience:

Even in the intensity of sensuous experience, one can have the experience of the Divine, provided one is careful to track the joy felt on such occasions to its source. The text gives several examples of the intensity of experience.

The first one is of the joy felt in sexual intercourse mentioned in the verses 69-70. It should be borne in mind that this example is given only to illustrate the intensity of experience in union. From physical union, one's attention has to be directed to spiritual union. This does not advocate sexual indulgence. The notes on these verses should be carefully read. The mystic experience of Tao in Chinese esotericism is described in a similar strain. The following lines will amply bear it out. "Thou knowest not what is love, nor what it is to love. I will tell thee; love is nothing other than the Rhythm of Tao.

I have said it to thee, it is from Tao that thou comest; it is to Tao that thou shalt return. Woman reveals herself to thy eyes and thou thinkest that she is the end towards which the Rhythm leads thee, but even when this woman is thine and thou hast thrilled with her touch, thou feelest still the Rhythm within thee unappeased and thou learnst that to appease it thou must go beyond. Call it love if thou wilt; what matters a name? I call it Tao.

The beauty of woman is only a vague reflection of the formless beauty of Tao. The emotion she awakens in thee, the desire to blot thyself out in her beauty...believe me, it is nothing else than the rhythm of Tao, only thou knowest it not.....Seek not thy happiness in a woman. She is the revelation of Tao offering itself to thee, she is the purest form in Nature by which Tao manifests; she is the Force which awakens in thee the Rhythm of Tao—but by herself she is only a poor creature like thyself. And thou art for her the same revelation as she is for thee. It is the expression of Tao who has no limit nor form, and what thy soul desires in the rapture which the vision of it causes thee, Introduction xxi

this strange and ineffable sentiment, is nought else than union with that Beauty and with the source of that Beauty—with Tao.

Thy soul has lost its beloved Tao with whom it was formerly united and it desires reunion with the Beloved. An absolute reunion with Tao—is it not boundless Love? To be so absolutely one with the Beloved that thou art entirely hers and she entirely thine—a union so complete and so eternal that neither life nor death can ever separate thee, so peaceful and pure that Desire can no longer awake in thee, because the supreme happiness is attained and there is only peace, peace sacred calm and luminous. For Tao is the Infinite of the soul, one, eternal and all-pure."

(Quoted in Mother India of January, 1979 from Arya, June, 1915).

Sex is an example of the joy of intensive experience derived from sparsa or contact.

Verse 71 which describes the intensive experience of joy at the sight of a friend or relative is an example of the pleasure of *rūpa* or visual perception. Verse 72 gives an example of the joy of *rasa* or taste and verse 73 gives an example of the joy of *śabda* or sound.

#### 7\_ Mudrās and Āsanas:

Various *mudrās* are recommended as helpful in *dhāraṇās*. *Mudrā* is a technical term meaning a particular disposition and control of the organs of the body as a help in concentration. Various *mudrās* for this purpose are described in verse 77.

Asana means posture. Several āsanas are helpful in dhāraṇā. Such examples are given in verses 78, 79 and 82.

The following concepts have to be clearly grasped in order to be able to understand the dhāraṇās recommended in Vijnāna-bhairava.

### Kşobha:

The word Ksobha means mental agitation, disquiet, turmoil, Verse 74 says that wherever there is tusti or mental satisfaction or joy, there the mind should be fixed. In all such joys or intensive experience, it is implied that the fixation of the mind should be without ksobha or mental agitation. When one is deeply

moved by some beautiful object e.g. a beautiful woman, the attitude should be "This beautiful tabernacle houses Siva who is my own essential Self." It is this attitude which leads to the right dhāraṇā based on aesthetic experience. If one's mind is agitated by such experience and he is carried away by sensepleasure, he cannot have the proper dhāraṇā. He will be unable to utilize that experience for yogic purposes. As Spandakārikā puts it: "यदा क्षोभ: अलीयेत तदा स्यात् परमं पदम्" (I, 9)

"When the mental turmoil disappears, it is only then that the highest state is attained."

This mental turmoil is caused because of our identification of our Self with the mind-body complex and its claimant and clamorous desires.— When one is convinced that the mind-body complex is not the Self, but rather the Divine presence within the mind-body complex is the Self who is Siva, then every attractive object is considered to be only the expression of Siva Himself, then the mental turmoil ceases and the mind is fixed on Siva whose expression that object happens to be.

#### Vikalpa:

A vikalpa is a thought-construct. Vikalpas are various mental counters through which man carries on the business of life. Vikalpas may refer to various things of the external world like tree, flower, river, etc. or various images, fancies, etc. of the mind. In vikalpa mind sets a limit to one particular thing or idea, and differentiates it from the rest; mind constructs a 'particular' by means of thought which it marks off from the rest of the world or from other ideas. Each vikalpa has two aspects; the positive aspect consists of the idea that is selected, and the negative consists of the rest that are set aside or rejected. Vikalpas are concerned with particulars. Secondly, vikalpas are relational i.e. there is always a subject-object relationship in vikalpas. Reality is non-relational, there is no object outside Reality. Therefore vikalpas are unable to grasp Reality.

There is, however, one śuddha or pure vikalpa, viz., the 'thought that I am Śīva'. By the bhāvanā or creative contemplation of this

Introduction xxiii

vikalpa, all other vikalpas are eliminated. Finally this vikalpa also disappears and one is landed in a nirvikalpa or thought free state which denotes the awareness of Reality.

# MADHYAVIKĀSA (THE DEVELOPMENT OF THE MIDDLE STATE) :

When the prāṇa or exhalation arising from the centre of the body does not return from the dvādaśānta(a distance of 12 fingers in the outer space) for a split second and the apāna or inhalation arising from the dvādaśānta does not return from the centre for a split second, this is known as madhyadaśā. By intensive awareness of this madhyadaśā, there is madhya vikāsa or the development of the middle state.

The madhya vikāsa can occur through several means, either by one-pointed awareness of the pauses of prāṇa and apāna (vide verse 25) or by means of the dissolution of all vikalpas (vide verse 26) or by retention of prāṇa and apāna (vide verse 27) or by vikalpa-kṣaya, Śakti-saṅkoca and śakti-vikāsa, etc. as recommended in the 18th Sūtra of Pratyabhijñāhṛdayam or in the gap between two thoughts when one thought ceases and another is about to arise as recommended in Spandakārikā. (III, 9).

Sūtra 17 of Pratyabhijñāhṛdayam says: "मध्यविकासाच्चिदानन्दलाभ:" which means "By the development of the madhya (middle or centre) is there acquisition of the bliss of Cit"

What is this madhya (middle or centre)? Kşemarāja explains it in the following way in his commentary on the above sūtra.

"Samvit or the Universal Consciousness is the centre of every thing, for everything depends on it for its existence. In the empirical order samvit is at first transformed into prāṇa. Assuming the role of prāṇaśakti, resting in the planes of buddhi, body etc. it abides principally in the madhya nāḍt, in the innermost central channel of prāṇa in the spinal column. When the prāṇaśakti in the central channel develops or when the central Universal consciousness develops in any other way, one acquires the bliss of universal consciousness and becomes liberated while living."

So madhya-vikāsa means the development of the metempirical or universal consciousness. In such a state citta or the individual empirical consciousness is transformed into citi or the the met-empirical consciousness.

#### ŚŪNYA :

The word *sūnya* means void, a state in which no object is experienced. It has, however, been used in various senses in this system.

Madhyadhāma or the central channel in the interior of the spinal column has generally been called śūnya or sometimes even śūnyātiśūnya (absolute void). The word śūnya occurring in the verse No. 42 of Vijñānabhairava has been interpreted as unmanā by Śivopādhyāya. In verse 61 madhya has been interpreted as śūnya by Śivopādhyāya. Kṣemarāja has interpreted śūnya as māyā and śūnyātiśūnya as mahāmāyā in his commentary on VII, 57 in Svacchanda Tantra. At some places, Śiva is said to be śūnya or śūnyāti-śūnya.

The main philosophical sense of śūnya, however, is given in the following verse quoted by Śivopādhyāya in his commentary on verse 127 of Vijñānabhairava:

"सर्वालम्बनधर्मेश्च सर्वतत्त्वैरशेषतः। सर्वक्लेशाशयैः शून्यं न शून्यं परमार्थतः"।।

That which is free of all supports whether external existents like jar or flower or internal existents like pleasure, pain or thought, that which is free of all tattvas or constitutive principles, of the residual traces of all kleśas, that is śūnya. In the highest sense, it is not śūnya as such (i.e. as non-existence)". Avidyā, asmitā, rāga, dveṣa, and abhiniveśa i.e. primal ignorance, the feeling of I-ness, attraction, repulsion and fear of death are considered to be kleśas.

Sivopādhyāya has further given a long quotation from Vimarša-dīpikā which means that Śiva is full and free and fundamental ground of all that is known as vold, from whom all the tattvas arise and in whom they are all dissolved. Since Śiva or the foundational consciousness cannot be described in words or any determination of thought, therefore, is He called śūnya.

Introduction

The most explicit explanation of *sūnya* is given in Svacchanda Tantra in the following verse:

"अशून्यं शून्यमित्युक्तं शून्यं चाभाव उच्यते । ग्रभावः स समुद्दिष्टो यत्र भावाः क्षयं गताः । सत्तामात्रं परं शान्तं तत्पदं किमपि स्थितम्" ॥ (IV, 292 – 293)

"That which is said to be sūnya (void) in this system is not really sūnya, for sūnya only means absence of objects. That is said to be abhāva or absence of existents in which all objective existents have disappeared. It is the absolute Being, that state which abides as transcendent and absolute peace."

Kṣemarāja in his commentary on the above explains aśūnya or non-void as cidānandaghana—parama—śivatattvam i.e. parama Śiva (absolute Divine Reality) who is a mass of consciousness and bliss, mahāsattā as prakāśātmaiva hi sarveṣām bhāvābhāvānām sattā i. e. the Light of Universal Consciousness, the Reality which is the source of both existents and non-existents and abhāva as na vidyate bhāvaḥ sarvaḥ prameyādi prapañco yatra i. e. that in which the manifestation of all objective phenomena ceases. The core of the meaning of the word śūnya is that in which there is no objective existent.

## ŚŪNYA-ŞAŢKA (THE GROUP OF SIX ŚŪNYAS):

Svacchanda Tantra recommends contemplation over six voids (IV 288—290). The first śūnya which is known as ūrdhva śūnya or higher śūnya is the stage of śakti; the second is the adhah or the śūnya which is the region of the heart; the third is the madhya or the middle śūnya which is the region of throat, palate, middle of the eye-brows, forehead and brahmarandhra. The fourth śūnya is in vyāpinī, the fifth in samanā and the sixth in unmanā. These have to be contemplated as void and rejected. Finally the aspirant has to pass over to Parama Siva who is the subtlest and the highest void, free of all conditions (sarvāvasthā-vivarjitam), who is śūnya only in the sense that he is transcendent to all manifestation and defies all characterization by the mind. The other voids are sāmaya i.e. meant to be abandoned. It is only in the highest śūnya i.e. parama śiva that the mind should finally rest. The other śūnyas are means for the

attainment of the highest śūnya (paraśūnya-pada-prāpti-upāyabhūtāḥ).

Vyāpinī, samanā, etc. are explained under praņava and its śaktis.

#### PRANAVA AND ITS SAKTIS:

The word pranava is interpreted in various ways—(1) pranūyate—the Supreme Self that is lauded by all, (2) prānān avati—that which protects the vital forces, (3) prakarṣeṇa navīkaroti—that which renovates every thing, renews the soul as it were. There are various kinds of praṇava—śākta praṇava, śaiva praṇava and Vedic praṇava. It is used as mantra which means a sacred formula which protects one by reflection (mananāt trāyate iti mantraḥ).

The Vedic praṇava is aum which is repeated as a powerful mantra. Svacchanda Tantra describes in detail the various saktis or energies of aum. It tells us how by the recitation of aum, there is the upward functioning of prāṇa (the life force) and ascension of Kunḍalinī.

In Sāivāgama, it is maintained that universal consciousness (samvid), in the process of manifestation, is at first transformed into prāṇa or life force and that is how life starts. On the arc of ascent, by the proper recitation of aum, prāṇa again becomes pure consciousness (samvid) while the empirical consciousness (citta) returns to its essence, the absolute consciousness (citi).

Dhāraṇā No. 19 described succinctly in verse 42 and touched upon briefly in verses 154-156 of Vijñānabhairava tells us how the *uccāra* or upward movement of *praṇava*, from gross utterance, to subtle vibration (*spandana*) and finally to mental reflection, leads us on to Śiva-consciousness. A detailed description of this *dhāraṇā* is given below:

By a long practice of true and concentrated uccāra of aum the energy of breath is introverted in the form of madhya śakti or middle energy known as hamsa or kundalini which rises in eleven successive movements without the least effort of the will. These movements are given below:

1 to 3: The first three movements consist in the recitation of

Introduction xxvii

a, u, m—'A' is to be contemplated in the navel, 'u' in the heart, 'm' in the mouth.

A, u, and m are recited in the gross form. The time taken in the recitation of each of these is one mātrā or mora.

- 4. After this appears bindu which is nasal resonance indicated by a point in 3 and which symbolises concentrated energy of the word. The phonemes rest in it in an undivided form, It is a point of intense light. Since there cannot be any gross utterance of the mantra after aum, the bindu becomes from this stage an activity which operates by itself. Henceforward, there is no utterance but only the rise of the pranic energy in a subtle form of vibration (spandana) which becomes subtler and subtler as it proceeds onwards. The energy of the bindu appears as a point of light in the middle of the eve-brows. The subtlety of the pranic energy in bindu measured in terms of time would be 1 of a matra or mora. The time occupied in uttering a short vowel is called a mātrā. Ksemarāja in his commentary on the fifth verse of Vijnanabhairava says that bindu is a point of light which is identified in an undivided form with all objective phenomena.
- 5. Now bindu is transformed into nāda (subtle, inarticulate sound), and the predominance of objectivity inherent in it gradually disappears. It then assumes the form of ardhacandra (half-moon) and appears in lalāṭa or the forehead. The subtlety of its vibration consists in ‡ of a mātrā or mora.
- 6. After this, when objectivity inherent in bindu completely disappears, the energy assumes the form of a straight line and appears in the upper part of the forehead. The subtlety of its vibration consists in 1/8 of a mātrā. It is known as nirodhikā or nirodhinī (lit., that which obstructs). It is so-called, because it prevents the undeserving aspirants from entering the next stage of nāda and the deserving ones from slipping into dualism.
- 7. Nāda. It is a mystical resonance and extends from the summit of the head and expands through the susumnā i.e. the central channel. It is anāhata i.e. spontaneous sound, not produced by percussion and is inarticulate. It never sets i.e. it always goes on sounding in all living creatures.

The subtlety of its vibration consists in 1/16 of a mātrā.

8. Nādānta—This is an aspect of energy beyond nāda. It is extremely subtle and resides in brahmarandhra which is a little above the top of the head. The subtlety of its vibration consists in 1/32 of a mātrā.

After the experience of this station, the sense of identification of the Self with the body disappears.

- 9. Sakti or Energy in itself. There is a feeling of ananda or bliss in this stage. Its mātrā is 1/64. Sakti is said to reside in the skin.
- 10. The next stage is that of vyāpinī or vyāpikā. It is all-penetrating energy and fills the cosmos. Kṣemarāja says that in this the limits of the body are dropped and the yogi enjoys the experience of all pervasiveness like the sky. It is said it is experienced at the root of the sikhā or tuft of hair on the head. Its mātrā is 1/128.
- 11. Samanā—When the vyāpint stage is reached, all spatial and temporal limitations have been overcome, and all objectivity has disappeared. Then the stage of samanā is reached which is only bodha or the energy of illumination which is, as Kṣemarāja puts it, only an activity of thinking without any object of thought. (mananamātrātmaka—karaṇarūpa-bodhamātrāvašeṣe samanā com. on V. 5 of V.B.) Samanā resides in the śikhā or tuft of hair on the head. Its mātrā is 1/256. It is through this śakti that Śiva carries on the five acts of manifestation, maintenance and withdrawal of the universe and veiling of Self and revealing of Self through grace.

If the yogi who has reached the stage of samanā directs his attention towards the universe, he acquires the supernormal powers of omnipresence, omniscience, etc., but if he is indifferent towards these powers, and directs his attention to still higher realm of existence, he reaches unmanā śakti and is then united with parama Śiva—Absolute Reality.

The yogī who rests contented in samanā šakti has only ātmavyāpti which is explained by Kṣemarāja as šuddhavijāānakevalatā i.e. the isolation of pure consciousness. (Svacchanda Tantra p. 246). He cannot attain Sivavyāpti which is the state of identification with parama-Siva.

13. Unmanā. The stage above samanā is unmanā. It is the ultimate energy beyond all mental process. Ksemarāja explains

Introduction xxix

it thus—unmanam-utkrāntam-utkarşam ca manaḥ prāptam yatra tadunmanam i.e. 'unmanā is that state in which manas or mental process is transcended and it reaches its highest excellence. Unmanā is the highest śūnya (void), not śūnya in the popular sense, but in the sense of the disappearance of all objectivity. It is Sattāmātram which, as Kṣemarāja explains, is the Light of Universal Consciousness which is the fount and source of every thing.

According to some it is to be contemplated in the last part of the tuft of hair on the head, and its mātrā is 1/512. According to Svacchanda Tantra, however, it is amātra, without any measure, for being outside the province of manas (mentation), it

is beyond time.

As has been said above, the yogi whose consciousness rises only upto samanā has ātmavyāpti only i.e. he has an experience of the pure Self completely freed of limitations of māyā and prakṛti. But this is not the highest goal of man according to Saivāgama. According to it, the highest goal is Siva-vyāpti or Sivatva-yojanā—identification with Siva who is all-inclusive. It is only by rising to the stage of unmanā that one can be identified with the svātantrya-sakti (absolute freedom) of parama Siva.

Manas (mental process) is characterized by samkalpa—determinate thought and purpose, and the knowledge obtained by samkalpa is in a successive order being in time whereas unmanā which is above thought-process and is identified with svātantrya-sakti knows all things simultaneously (manaḥ kramato jnāñam, unmanam yugapat sthitam, vindate hyatra yugapat sarvajnādiguṇān parān. Svacc. Tantra V. 394-395).

## CONCLUSION:

Vijñānabhairava gives the quintessence of all the dhāraṇās in the following verse:

"मानसं चेतना शक्तिरात्मा चेति चतुष्टयम् । यदा प्रिये परिक्षीणं तदा तद् भैरवं वपुः ॥" (838)

Citi, the dynamic universal consciousness in its descent towards manifestation assumes four forms for appearing as a limited individual viz; (1) Cetanā which, as Sivopādhyāya explains in his commentary, means buddhi in this context (2) mānasa—manas with its characteristic activity of samkalpa or thought-constructs (3) śakti which, in this context, means prāṇaśakti which constitutes the support of the body and empirical life, and (4) ātmā which, in this context, means jīvātmā, the ego or the empirical self conditioned by the above three.

This is the arc of nimeşa or avaroha-descent of the dynamic universal consciousness (citi) into individual human life. It is only at the human stage that unmeşa or adhyāroha—ascent towards the higher life is possible. When the above four are dissolved (parikṣṇam) into cit (the Higher Universal Divine Consciousness), it is only then that one attains to bhairava—consciousness.

Kṣemarāja in his commentary on 21st śūtra of section III of the Śiva-śūtras quoting this verse says, Avikalpakarūpeņa . . samāviśet. Kīdṛk? magnaḥ śārīraprāṇādipramātṛtāṃ tatraiva citcamatkārarase majjanena praśāmayan.

"One has to enter the divine consciousness by thought-free, non-relational awareness. How? By dissolving the personal self consisting of the body, prāṇa, etc. in the savoury sap of the Universal Divine Consciousness."

The chrysalis of the ego has to split before one can enter the sanctum sanctorum of the Divine Presence. In the words of Kathopanisad Yogah prabhavāpyayau Yoga is both dissolution and emergence—both death and rebirth. One has to die to live. It is a divine filiation and cannot be described in any human language, for it is reality of a different dimension. In the beautiful words of Dr. Anand K. Coomaraswamy, "The condition of deification is an eradication of all otherness." It is for this consummation that 112 dhāraṇās have been described in Vijñānabhairava.





#### VERSE 1

श्रीदेव्यवाच

श्रुतं देव मया सर्वं रुद्रयामलसम्भवम् । त्रिकभेदमशेषेण सारात्सारविभागशः ॥१॥ अद्यापि न निवृत्तो मे संशयः परमेश्वर ।

Śri devy uvāca:

Śrutam deva mayā sarvam rudrayāmalasambhavam / Trikabhedam aśeṣeṇa sārāt sāravibhāgaśaḥ // 1 Adyāpi na nivṛtto me saṃśayaḥ parameśvara /

#### TRANSLATION

Bhairavī, the śakti of Bhairava² says (uvāca) O deva³ (divine one) who in manifesting the universe and treating it as your play are my very self, I have heard in toto all the scriptures which have come forth from the union of Rudra⁴ and his pair śakti⁵ or which are the outcome of Rudrayāmala Tantra, including the Trika together with its divisions.⁶ I have heard the Trika which is the quintessence of all the scriptures and also all its further essential ramifications.⁶

But O supreme Lord, even now my doubt has not been removed.

#### NOTES

1. Bhairava is the word used for Supreme Reality. Its synonym is Parama Siva. Bhairava means the terrible one who destroys the ego. The word Bhairava consists of three letters bha, ra and va. The hermeneutic etymology of Bhairava gives the following interpretation:

'Bha' indicates bharaṇa—maintenance of the universe; 'ra' indicates 'ravaṇa'—withdrawal of the universe; 'va' indicates 'vamana—projecting or letting go of the universe i.e. manifestation. Thus, Bhairava indicates all the three aspects of the

Divine, viz., sṛṣṭi (manifestation), sthiti (maintenance) and

samhāra (withdrawal).

Bhairavī is the śakti of Bhairava. The works of Āgama or Tantra are generally written in the form of a dialogue between Bhairava and His śakti Bhairavī or between Śiva and His consort Pārvatī or Śivā. In all these works, Bhairavī or Śakti puts a question in the form of inquiry and Bhairava or Śiva answers the question raised.

This is the Indian way of saying that these scripture, are a revelation. A relevant question arises in this connexion, "Bhairavi or Śakti of Bhairava is non-different from Bhairava; then what is the sense in a dialogue between the two? It requires two to enter into a dialogue, but when Bhairava and Bhairavi are non-different, (i.e. are not two), how can there be a dialogue between them ?" The answer is that anugraha or grace is one of the five aspects of Bhairava (srsti, sthiti samhara, tirodhāna, anugraha). His anugraha is represented by His śakti. In order to extend His grace to humanity, He reveals certain fundamental spiritual truths which may be inapprehensible to man in his present stage of evolution. All these truths lie in a latent form at the parāvāk level where object and word, truth and its manifestation, idea and its expression are in an indistinguishable unity. In order that these truths may be available to man, the anugraha (grace) aspect of the Supreme Divine assumes the role of Devi or Bhairavi who puts questions from the pasyanti level and receives answers at that level. Both the questions and the answers are transmitted in vaikhari form (human language) in order that man may be able to comprehend them. The dialogue between Bhairava and Bhairavi is a methodological device for revealing truths existing at the paravak level in vaikhari or human language. A dialogue containing questions and answers is the most realistic and lively form of bringing home to the listener or reader subtle truths which are not easy of comprehension.

2. The word in Sanskrit is uvāca which is past tense and means 'said', but as the question is perennial and the answer contains eternal truth, it is taken in the sense of present tense. The parāvāk level is beyond the category of time. So the division of past, present, future, month, year, etc. cannot be applied to it.

At the paśyanti level, the parā level appears anterior. Therefore the truth of parā level is expressed at the paśyanti level in past tense. Time is relative only to limited beings. To the Divine, there is no division of time. In his case, it is eternal now.

- 3. The word deva is derived from the root div which has many meanings, to manifest, to play, etc. Kṣemarāja in his commentary on this word says, "विश्वावद्योतनकीडनादिसतस्य स्वात्मन्" "O my very Self whose nature it is to display His sport in the form of the manifestation of the universe. The devi calls deva as 'my very Self', because the devi is not different from the deva.
- 4. Rudra: Bhairava or Śiva is called Rudra, because ru stands for ruk (disease), and dra stands for drāvi (melter, dissolver). As Kṣemarāja puts it Rudra is samastarugdrāvi. Rudra is one who dissolves all the ills (of life).
- 5. Yāmala means 'pair.' Kṣemarāja says 'Rudratacchaktisāmarasyātmano yāmalāt' i.e. Yāmala connotes the union of Rudra and His Śakti i. e. prakāśa and vimarśa. It is in this aspect that the highest scripture is revealed. He quotes the following verse in support of his statement:

स्रदृष्टविग्रहाच्छान्ताच्छिवात्परमकारणात् । ध्वनिरूपं विनिष्कान्तं शास्त्रं परमदुर्लभम् ॥

"The most inaccessible scripture has come out in the form of word from Siva who is the supreme source, who is free of all division and agitation and whose form is invisible.

Rudrayāmala is also the name of an ancient Tāntrika work which has not yet been properly edited.

6. Trikabhedam: Kṣemarāja explains this in the following words: ''त्रिकस्य परादिशक्तित्वयसारनरशक्ति-शिवात्मनस्तत्त्वत्वयस्य भेदो ज्ञान-क्रियाप्राधान्येतरादिप्रतिपादनेन भिद्यमानता यत्र।''

Trika denotes the triple divisions of Sakti, viz; parā (phase of highest identity, transcendent), parāpara (identity in difference; intermediate), and apara (immanent). This expresses itself in the triple division of Siva, Sakti and nara (jīva—living creatures). This division is further complicated by the fact that in apara or nara level, only kriyā (activity) is predominant, in parāpara or

Sakti level and in para or Siva level both jñāna and kriyā (knowledge and activity) are predominant.

It should be borne in mind that the sphere of nara extends from prithivi tattva to māyā tattva; the sphere of śakti extends from śuddha vidyā upto Sadāśiva and the sphere of Śiva includes only Śiva and Śakti.

7. Sārāt-sāravibhāgaśah: Trika is the sāra or quintessence of all the scriptures. In support of this Kṣemarāja quotes the following verse:

वेदादिभ्यः परं शैवं शैवाद्वामं तु दक्षिणम् । दक्षिणात्परतः कौलं कौलात्परतरं विकम् ॥

"The (dualistic) Saiva system is superior to the vedas and other scriptures, the system pertaining to the left-handed path is superior to the (dualistic) Saiva one: the system pertaining to the right-handed path is superior to the left-handed one; the Kaula system is superior to the right-handed one and Trika is superior to the Kaula system. "Since Trika is superior to every other system or scripture, it has been designated as sāra, the quintessence of all philosophical systems and spiritual praxis.

The (dualistic) Saiva system is characterized by external rituals. In vāma or left-handed path, the emphasis is laid on Self-consciousness in the midst of sensuous experience of form, sound, touch, taste and smell. In daksina or right-handed path, emphasis is laid on meditation. In Kaula system, the emphasis is laid on the realization of universal consciousness. In Trika, the ideal is not only the realization of the essential or divine Self but also jagadānanda in which the world is realized as the bliss of the Divine made visible.

What is sārāt-sāravibhāga i. e. further essential ramification of the above quintessence? This is what Kṣemarāja has to say on his point.

तत्रापि सिद्धामालिन्युत्तरादिकमात् ज्ञानप्रकर्षोपदेशोत्कर्षात् उत्कृष्टम् The correct reading is तत्रापि सिद्धानामकमालिन्युत्तरादिकमात् ज्ञानप्रकर्षोपदेशकमात् उत्कृष्टम्। Even here (i. e. even in Trika) there is the successive gradation of high, higher and highest on the basis of the teaching of successive preeminence of jñāna (gnosis). Siddhā emphasizes Kriyā (rituals and

active meditation); Nāmaka emphasizes jñāna (knowledge); Mālinī emphasizes both jñāna and Kriyā. These constitute further division in Trika.

# THE ORDER OF PRESENTATION OF THE SUBJECT MATTER

From the first verse beginning with 'Śrutam deva' upto the seventh verse, ending with 'chindhi samśayam', the devi enumerates her doubts. From 'sādhu, sādhu,' a part of the seventh verse upto the 21st verses ending with Śivah priyo, Bhairava briefly answers her questions. Then from the 22nd verse, beginning with Deva, deva upto the 23rd verse, ending with brūhi bhairava, the Devi requests Bhairava to expound to her the means by which one can realize the Highest Reality.

In answer to the above inquiry from 24th upto 138th verse, Bhairava expounds to her 112 dhāraṇas or types of yoga by which one can realize the Highest Reality. After this, the Devī raises a few more questions, and Bhairava answers them. Finally, the Devī expresses her satisfaction over the answers and becomes united with Bhairava.

### VERSES 2-4.

कि रूपं तत्त्वतो देव शब्दराशिकलामयम् ॥ २ ॥ कि वा नवात्मभेदेन भैरवे भैरवाकृतौ । विशिरोभेदभिभ्नं वा कि वा शक्तिव्रयात्मकम् ॥ ३ ॥ नादबिन्दुमयं वापि कि चन्द्रार्धनिरोधिकाः । चक्रारूढमनच्कं वा कि वा शक्तिस्वरूपकम् ॥ ४ ॥

Ki m rūpam tattvato deva sabdarāsikalāmayam // 2 Kim vā navātmabhedena bhairave bhairavākṛtau / Trisirobhedabhinnam vā kim vā saktitrayātmakam // 3 Nādabindumayam vāpi kim candrārdhanirodhikāḥ / Cakrārūḍham anackam vā kim vā saktisvarūpakam // 4

### TRANSLATION

Oh God, from the point of view of absolute reality, what exactly is the essential nature of Bhairava? According to

Bhairava Āgama (Bhairave²), (1) does it consist of the energies of the multitude of letters (śabdarāśikalāmayam³)? or (2) does it consist of nine different forms(navātmabhedena)⁴ for the realization of the essential nature of Bhairava (Bhairavākṛtau)? (3) or does it consist of the specific mantra that unites in an integral form the three divisions as delineated in Triśirobhairava⁵ (triśirobhedabhinnam) (4) or does it consist of three Śaktis⁶ (presiding over the previously mentioned three tattavas)? (5) or does it consist of nāda (power of mantra inseparably present as vimarśa in all the words)? or of vindu (power of mantra inseparably present in all the objects of the universe as Prakāśa¹ (6) or does it consist of ardhacandra, nirodhikā⁶ etc? (7) or does it consist of some mysterious power residing in the Cakras (energy centres in the body)? or the vowel-less sound of ha?⁶ (8) or does it consist of purely Śakti ?¹¹o

#### NOTES

- 1. 'Bhairavākṛtau' does not mean 'Śiva of terrible form.' 'Bhairavākṛtau' means *Bhairavasvarūpāya*. It is a locative case in the sense of *nimitta* (purpose). So 'Bhairavākṛtau' means for the realization of the *svarūpa* or essential nature of *Bhairava*.
- 2. 'Bhairave' here means in Bhairava Āgama, according to Bhairava Āgama.
- 3. The first question of the Devi is: The world consists of objects. Each object is denoted by a word (Śabda). Śabda-rāśi is the multitude of words which is according to the Sanskrit language, from 'a' ( $\exists$ ) to 'kṣa' ( $\exists$ ). Kalā means the vimarśa or creative energy of the Divine. These energies are anuttara, ānanda, icchā, jñāna and kriyā. By these are created the various letters from 'a' to 'kṣa'. These letters give rise to the various tattvas (constitutive principles) of which the universe is constituted. For detail, see the author's translation of Śiva Sūtras. Note No. 10 under Sūtra 7 of the II section.

The letter 'A' indicates Prakāśa or Śiva, the letter 'Ha' indicates vimarśa or Śakti. Thus Aham includes all the letters of the Sanskrit alphabet. This Aham or 'l' denotes the Highest

Reality in which there is complete union of Siva and Sakti, and which includes the entire subjective and the objective world.

The Divine in His aspect of non-manifestation is known as *Parama Siva* or Bhairava or Parama Brahma, in His aspect of manifestation, the Divine is known as *Sabda Brahma*. In this first question, the Devi wants to know whether *Vijñāna* or *Bodha Bhairava* is *Sabda Brahma*.

- 4. The second question of the Devi is whether the essential nature of the Supreme is of nine forms (navātma) of mantras. These as described in Netra Tantra are the following:
- (1) Śiva, (2) Sadāśiva, (3) Īśvara, (4) Vidyā, (5) Māyā, (6) Kalā, (7) Niyati, (8) Puruṣa, (9) Prakṛti. According to others, these are (1) Śiva, (2) Śakti (3) Sadāśiva, (4) Īśvara (5) Śuddha Vidyā, (6) Mahāmāyā (7) Māyā, (8) Puruṣa (9) Prakṛti. These are nine forms from the point of view of tattvas (constitutive principles). From the point of view of mantra, the nine forms are 1. 夏 2. 文 3. 爾 4. 項 5. 頁 6. 頁 7. 頁 8. 页 9. 雾 (页)
- 5. Triśirobhairava is the name of a Tantra work which is now lost. It summarizes the entire manifestation under three broad categories viz., Siva, Sakti and Nara (jiva or living being). In the third question, the Devi wants to know whether the nature of the Supreme consists of the integral combination of these three categories as symbolized by the mantra sauh (सी:). This specific mantra is known as Parabija, Hidaya bija or Prāsāda. Sa (स) of this mantra symbolizes the tattvas from earth to maya ( 31 tattvas of Saiva philosophy); au (भी) symbolizes Suddha vidyā, Iśvara and Sadāśiva and the two dots of the visarga (:) symbolize Siva and Sakti. For details, see the author's Note No. 2 under the first Sutra of the Second section of the Siva-sutras. Now of the three categories of Nara, Sakti and Siva the 'S' (म) of the mantra Sauh (सी:) covers Nara, au (म्री) covers Sakti, and the visarga (h) covers Siva. So the 31 tattvas of Saiva Agama are covered by Nara: the three tattvas viz., Suddha vidyā, Iśvara and Sadāsiva are covered by Śakti, and the other two tattvas are covered by Siva.
- 6. In the fourth question, the Devi wants to know whether the nature of the Supreme consists of the three Saktis-Parā (transcendent in which there is no distinction of Siva and Sakti), Aparā

(immanent) and *Parāparā* (Intermediate between the two) presiding over the categories or principles mentioned above (in Note 5). The *svātantrya śakti* (severeign power) of the Divine is known as *parā* (transcendent), that very *Śakti* wishing to create a universe of successive order is known as *parāparā* (both *para* and *apara*) and appearing as a universe of successive order is known as *aparā* (immanent).

7. Nāda in this context means the *vimarša* present in all the words (*vācaka*) and *vindu* means the *prakāša* present in all the objects (*vācya*).

As Kṣemarāja puts it in his commentary, Yadi vā sarvamantracakra-sāmānyavīryātmaka-viśvavācyāvibhāga — prakāśarūpavindu aśeṣavācakāvibhāga-vimarśa-parāmarśamayanādātmakam.

In the fifth question, the Devī wants to know whether the essential nature of Bhairava is  $n\bar{a}da$ -vindu—vindu which symbolizes light or  $prak\bar{a}\acute{s}a$  (Siva) and which is present in an undivided form in all objective phenomena and  $n\bar{a}da$  which symbolizes vimarśa śakti that is present in an undivided form in all the words (which signify objective phenomena).

8. In the sixth question, the *Devi* wants to know whether the essential nature of *Bhairava* consists of *ardhacandra nirodhikā* etc. which are a further proliferation of *nāda-vindu*. Nirodhikā in the plural (*nirodhikāh*) is meant to express 'et cetera'. The 'et cetera' refers to *nādānta*, śakti, vyāpinī, samanā, and finally unmanā.

Vindu (a point) which is present as undivided light in all objective phenomena ( vācya ) is transformed into nāda (interior sound). As has been said above, Vindu is concerned with objective phenomena (vācya). When it is transformed into nāda, the predominance of objectivity is slightly diminished, then arises the stage of ardhacandra where śakti appears in a curved form like demimoon. After that when the curved nature of all objectivity ceases completely, then arises nirodhikā, of the form of a straight line. Nirodhikā means obstructer. This energy is so called because she obstructs undeserving aspirants from entering into nāda, and prevents the deserving ones from straying away into the state of difference. When the pervasion of nāda by letter begins to abate, then the next stage of energy is known as

nādānta which is characterized by extremely subtle sound and which means the termination of the stage of nāda. When the stage of nāda ceases completely, then the next stage is that of Sakti which is characterized by a sensation of spiritual 'delight. When that sensation of delight is not confined within the limit of the body, but expands all round like the sky, then that stage is known as Vyāpinī (i. e. all-pervasive).

When the idea of all positive and negative existents ceases completely and only *manana* or the faculty of mentation remains, then the stage of *samanā* is achieved.

Finally appears the *unmanā* stage which transcends all mentation, which achieves Śiva-consciousness and is characterized by the consciousness of unity of the entire cosmos. Here there is the unison of Śiva and Śakti. This is the stage of Parama Śiva who is niṣkala or transcendent.

The first question is concerned with  $m\bar{a}trk\bar{a}$ , the second and third are concerned with mantra, the fifth and sixth are concerned with mantra-virya or power of mantra. The fourth is concerned with the three Saktis of the Divine.

9. In the seventh question, the Devi wants to know whether the essential nature of Bhairava is some mysterious power present in the cakras (energy-centres) in the form of letters or is it anacka i. e. vibrating as vowel-less ha in the form of prāṇakuṇḍalini. Prāṇāśakti present in Suṣumnā ceaselessly and spontaneously goes on vibrating as ha in a vowel-less form. This is known as anacka kalā of prāṇāśakti. It is known as anāhata nāda i. e. a vibration without any stroke or blow. It goes on vibrating spontaneously. No body produces it and nobody can prevent it from vibrating. It is known as haṃsa or prāṇakuṇḍalinī.

10. In the eighth question, the *Devi* wants to know whether the essential nature of the Supreme is pure changeless Energy (Śakti).

Cakrārūḍha may also mean "Is it Kuṇḍalinī situated in the mūlādhāra cakra" or "Is it the Aham or the divine I-consciousness resting on the collective whole (cakra) of letters beginning with 'a' and ending with 'ha" '?

### VERSES 5-6

परापरायाः सकलम् अपरायाश्च वा पुनः।
पराया यि तद्वत्स्यात् परत्वं तद्विष्ठध्यते ॥ ५ ॥
निह वर्ण-विभेदेन देहभेदेन वा भवेत् ।
परत्वं, निष्कलत्वेन, सकलत्वे न तद्भवेत् ॥ ६ ॥
प्रसादं कृष् मे नाथ निःशेषं छिन्धि संशयम् ।

Parāparāyāḥ sakalam aparāyāśca vā punaḥ/
Parāyā yadi tadvat syāt paratvaṃ tad virudhyate// 5
Nahi varṇavibhedena dehabhedena vā bhavet/
Paratvaṃ, niṣkalatvena, sakalatve na tad bhavet// 6
Prasādaṃ kuru me nātha niḥśeṣaṃ chindhi saṃśayam//

### TRANSLATION

(The Devi puts a further question)

Is the nature of parāparā śakti (transcendent-cum-immanent Energy) and aparā śakti (immanent Energy) sakala i.e. consisting of parts or is the nature of parā śakti (transcendent Energy) also sakala? If the nature of parā śakti (transcendent Energy) is also sakala, then it would be incompatible with transcendence.

Paratva or transcendence cannot be consistent with the division of letters and colour or of bodies (na hi varṇavibhedena, dehabhedena vā bhavet paratvam); paratva or transcendence consists only in indivisibility (niskalatvena); it (transcendence) cannot co-exist with sakala (a composite of parts) (sakalatve na tad-bhavet).<sup>2</sup> Oh Lord bestow your favour on me, and remove my doubt completely.

### NOTES

### 1. Parā, parāparā, aparā.

Svātantrya śakti, the Absolute Sovereign power of Parama Śiva is parā i. e. transcendent. Every thing at that level is in the form of samvit or consciousness. This is the level of absolute non-dualism (abheda). This is parama Śiva's parā śakti.

Where there is bhedābheda i. e. both identity and difference or identity in difference that is known as parāparā śakti. Just as an elephant or a city seen in a mirror is both identical and different from the mirror, even so is the position of parāparā

śakti, Where everything appears as different from each other,

that is the level of aparā śakti.

2. There can be Sakalatva or aspect of division in parāparā and aparā. If sakalatva or divisibility is assumed to be an aspect of parā also, then that would be incompatible with the very nature of parā which is completely transcendent to division. In Parātrimśikā, etc (p. 124) does the sakala aspect which has been described for the meditation of certain mantras concern only aparā devī and parāparā devī or also parā devī? If it concerns parā devī also, then it would be flagrant contradiction in terms, for by its very definition parā is niṣkala or transcendent to division or parts. How can sakala go with niṣkala? This is what the Devī wants to know.

### VERSES-7-10

### भैरव उवाच

साधु साधु त्वया पृष्टं तन्त्रसारिमदं प्रिये ॥ ७ ॥
गूहनीयतमं भद्रे तथापि कथयामि ते ।
यितिश्वित्सकलं रूपं भैरवस्य प्रकीतितम् ॥ ६ ॥
तदसारतया देवि विज्ञेयं शक्रजालवत् ।
मायास्वप्नोपमं चैव गन्धवंनगरभ्रमम् ॥ ६ ॥
ध्यानार्थं भ्रान्तबुद्धीनां क्रियाडम्बरवितनाम् ॥
केवलं विणतं पुंसां विकल्पनिहतात्मनाम् ॥ १० ॥

Bhairava uvāca
Sādhu sādhu tvayā pṛṣṭaṃ tantrasāram idam priye// 7
Gūhanīyatamam bhadre tathāpi kathayāmi te/
Yatkiñcit saklaṃ rūpam bhairavasya prakīrtitam// 8
Tad asāratayā devi vijñeyaṃ śakrajālavat/
Māyāsvapnopamaṃ caiva gandharvanagarabhramam// 9
Dhyānārtham bhrāntabuddhīnāṃ kriyāḍambaravartinām/
Kevalaṃ varṇitam puṃsāṃ vikalpanihatātmanām// 10

### TRANSLATION

### Bhairava said

Good! Good! Dear one, you have put questions which pertain to the very quintessence of Tantra. Though, the matter is most esoteric, oh auspicious one, yet shall I explain it to you. Whatever has been declared to be the composite form (Sakala)¹ of Bhairava, that oh goddess should be considered as insubstantial (asāratayā), as phantasmagoria (lit, as the net of Indra), as magical illusion (māyā), as dream, as the mirage of a town of Gandharvas² in the sky. The sakala aspect of Bhairava is taught, as a prop for meditation, to those who are of deluded intellect, who are interested in ostentatious performance of rituals, it has been declared for those people who are a prey to dichotomising thought-constructs (vikalpanihatātmanām).³

### NOTES

- 1. All manifestation from gods down to the mineral is known as sakala. Sakala is the sphere of māyā tattva. It consists of bheda—difference or division. The essential nature of Bhairava cannot be known by means of sakala which consists of difference and division.
- 2. Gandharvas are said to be celestial musicians who are believed to have their town in the sky which is entirely imaginary even so is the sakala form of Bhairava.
- 3. If the reading is taken as vikalpanihitātmanām it would mean 'who are established in dichotomising thought-constructs'.

### **VERSE 11-13**

तत्त्वतो न नवात्मासौ शब्दराशिर्न भैरवः ।
न चासौ विशिरा देवो न च शक्तिव्यात्मकः ॥ १९ ॥
नादिबन्दुमयो वापि न चन्द्रार्धनिरोधिकाः ।
न चक्रक्रमसंभिन्नो न च शक्तिस्वरूपकः ॥ १२ ॥
प्रप्रबुद्धमतीनां हि एता बालविभीषिकाः ।
मातृमोदकवत्सवं प्रवृत्त्यर्थमुदाहृतम् ॥ १३ ॥

Tattvato na navātmāsau śabdarāśir na bhairavaḥ/
Na cāsau triśirā devo na ca śaktitrayātmakaḥ// 11
Nādabindumayo vāpi na candrārdhnirodhikāḥ/
Na cakrakramasambhinno na ca śaktisvarūpakaḥ// 12
Aprabuddhamatīnāṃ hi etā bālavibhīṣikāḥ/
Mātṛmodakavatsarvaṃ pravṛttyarthaṃ udāhṛtam)// 13

### TRANSLATION

In reality, Bhairava is neither of the form of nine (navātma), nor a multitude of letters (śabdarāśī) nor of the three heads (triśirā) nor of three śaktis, nor consisting of nāda and bindu, nor of ardhacandra, nirodhikā, etc., nor is His essence concerned with the piercing of the (six) cakras, nor does śakti or Energy constitute His essence.

(Then why have these been described by the scriptures as Bhairava's essence at various places?)

The above concepts are used for those whose intellect is not yet mature enough to grasp Reality (in its highest aspect), Just as a bogy is used to frighten away children from their obstinacy for getting some worthless or undesirable thing. These concepts play the same role as the bonbon of the mother. They are meant to induce the aspirants to tread the path of righteousness and spiritual practices in order that they may ultimately realize the nature of *Bhairava* which is non-different from their essential Self.<sup>2</sup>

### NOTES

- 1. For the explanation of the various alternatives given above see the notes under the verses 2-4.
- 2. As a bogy is used to frighten away children from their obstinacy for getting a worthless and undesirable thing, even so these concepts are used for dissuading men from sense-pleasures. As mothers offer a bonbon to children to induce them to pursue a right course, even so these concepts are used to induce men, to tread the path of righteousness.

### **VERSES 14-17**

दिक्कालकलनोन्मुक्ता देशोद्देशाविशेषिणी।
व्यपदेष्टुमशक्यासावकथ्या परमार्थतः।। १४।।
ग्रन्तः स्वानुभवानन्दा विकल्पोन्मुक्तगोचरा।
यावस्था भरिताकारा भैरवी भैरवात्मनः।। १४।।

तद्वपुस्तत्त्वतो ज्ञेयं विमलं विश्वपूरणम् । एवंविधे परे तत्त्वे कः पूज्यः कश्च तृप्यति ॥ १६ ॥ एवंविधा भैरवस्य यावस्था परिगीयते । सा परा, पररूपेण परादेवी प्रकीर्तिता ॥ १७ ॥

Dikkālakalanonmuktā deśoddeśāviśeṣiṇī/
Vyapadeṣṭum aśakyāsav akathyā paramārthataḥ// 14
Antaḥ svānubhavānandā vikalponmuktagocarā/
Yāvasthā bharitākārā bhairavī bhairavātmanaḥ// 15
Tad vapus tattvato jñeyam vimalam viśvapūraṇam/
Evamvidhe pare tattve kaḥ pūjyaḥ kaśca tṛpyati// 16
Evamvidhā bhairavasya yāvasthā parigīyate/
Sā parā, pararūpeṇa parā devī prakīrtitā// 17

### TRANSLATION

[If the sakala aspect of Bhairava does not reveal His essential nature, then what is His niṣkala aspect by knowing which one may have an idea of His parāvasthā (the highest state).

Bhairava now describes the *nişkala* (transcendent) aspect of the Supreme in the above four verses].

Parāvasthā (the highest state) of Bhairava is free (unmukta) of all notions pertaining to direction (dik), time (kāla), nor can that be particularized (aviśeṣiṇi) by some definite space (deśa) or designation (uddeśa). In verity (paramārthataḥ) that can neither be indicated (vyapadeṣṭum aśakyā) nor described in words (akathyā)¹.14

[Then is it impossible to have any experience of her? Bhairava anticipates this question and answers that in the following verse].

One can be aware of that only when one is completely free of all thought-constructs (vikalponmukta-gocarā). One can have an experience of that bliss in his own inmost self (when one is completely rid of the ego, and is established in pūrnāhantā i.e. in the plenitude of the divine I-consciousness).<sup>2</sup>

That state of *Bhairava* which is full of the bliss of non-difference from the entire universe (*bharitākārā*)<sup>3</sup> is alone *Bhairavī* or *Sakti* of *Bhairava*. 15

That should, in verity, be known as His essential nature, immaculate (vimalam)<sup>4</sup> and inclusive of the entire universe (viśvapūraṇam). Such being the state of the highest Reality, who can be the object of worship, who is to be satisfied with worship.<sup>5</sup>16.

That niskala state of Bhairava which is celebrated in this way is alone the highest state. That is declared as parā devi, the highest goddess, parā or highest not only in name, but because that is actually her highest form (pararūpena).17

#### NOTES

- 1. Kṣemarāja in his commentary (vivṛti) says that vyapadeṣṭum aśakyā (cannot be indicated) hints at the fact that she cannot be talked about even in madhyamā (subtle) speech (madhyamājalpā-viṣayā), and akathyā (indescribable in words) hints at the fact that she can far less be described in ordinary human language (vaikharyāpyavyāvarnīyā).
- 2. The 14th verse hints at the highest state of Bhairava in a negative way. It transcends direction, time, space and designation. It cannot be characterized or described in any human language.

The 15th verse hints at that state in a positive way. It says that though it is beyond description, it is not beyond experience (anubhava). There are two indispensable conditions (both of which are interconnected) under which one can have an experience of it. (1) It can be within the range of experience if one can rid oneself of all thought-constructs (vikalponmuktagocarā). The activity of mind consists in all kinds of thought-constructs. When one can get rid of thought-constructs, the mind is stilled. In that hour of silence emerges the essential Reality from behind the veil. It is the mind that acts as a veil, a barrier, a screen. Mind is the slayer of the Real. Truly has it been said "Be still. my heart, and know." (2) If one can get rid of the ego, the false. artificial 'I' and take a plunge in his inmost essential Self, he will have the experience of a delight which beggars description, a peace that passeth all understanding (antah svānubhavānandā). Truly has it been said "He saveth life who loseth it."

This is śāmbhava yoga. Though the parāvasthā (highest state) of Bhairava cannot be described, it can be experienced.

- 3. That state of Bhairava is plenary state, a universal, all pervasive delight of creativity (bharitākārā). It is this which is His śakti or Bhairavī which is not exclusive of the universe but inclusive of it. It is only when we miss the whole and cling to the part, the sakala aspect of Bhairava that we stumble.
- 4. Kṣemarāja says in his commentary that *Bhairava's* essential nature has been characterized as *vimala* (immaculate) because though it manifests the universe on its own screen, it is not veiled by it (*svabhityābhāsita-jagadanācchāditam*).
- 5. When the essential nature of Bhairava is recognized as our own inmost self, the distinction between the worshipper and the worshipped disappears and there dawns a sense of non-dualism.

### **VERSES 18-19**

शक्तिशक्तिमतोर्यद्वत् अभेदः सर्वदा स्थितः ।। अतस्तद्धर्मधर्मित्वात् पराशक्तिः परात्मनः ॥ १८ ॥ न वह्ने दीहिका शक्तिः व्यतिरिक्ता विभाव्यते । केवलं ज्ञानसत्तायां प्रारम्भोऽयं प्रवेशने ॥ १९ ॥

Śakti-śaktimator yadvad abhedaḥ sarvadā sthitaḥ/
Atas taddharmadharmitvāt parā śaktiḥ parātmanaḥ// 18
Na vahner dāhikā śakṭiḥ vyatiriktā vibhāvyate/
Kevalam jñānasattāyām prārambho'yam praveśane// 19

### TRANSLATION

Since there is always non-difference between Sakti¹ and possessor of śakti (śaktimān) therefore being endowed with His (i.e. Saktiman's) attributes Sakti becomes the bearer of the same attributes.² Therefore being non-different from para (the highest i.e. Bhairavā) she is known as parā (the highest i.e. Bhairavī). 18

The burning power of fire is not accepted as separate from fire even after full consideration (even so the *parāśakti* is not separate from *Bhairava*). Only it is described in a distinct way as a preliminary step for the listener towards its knowledge (lit., towards entry into its knowledge)<sup>3</sup> 19

#### NOTES

- 1. Sakti means power, capacity to effect something.
- 2. Just as Bhairava has the attributes of omniscience, omnipotence, etc., even so His Sakti Bhairavī has the same attributes.
- 3. The power of burning of fire is not anything separate from fire. Only it is described separately so that one may get acquaintance with fire after which one can find out its other attributes. Even so parāśakti is not anything separate from para (the supreme). Parāśakti is described separately so that she may prove as a first step towards the realization of para or Bhairava.

### VERSES 20-21

शक्त्यवस्थाप्रविष्टस्य निविभागेन भावना । तदासौ शिवरूपी स्यात् शैवी मुखमिहोच्यते ॥ २० ॥ यथालोकेन दीपस्य किरणैर्भास्करस्य च । ज्ञायते दिग्विभागादि तद्वच्छक्त्या शिवः प्रिये ॥ २१ ॥

Šaktyavasthāpravistasya nirvibhāgena bhāvanā / Tadāsau Šivarūpī syāt śaivī mukham ihocyate // 20 Yathālokena dīpasya kiraņair bhāskarasya ca / Jñāyate digvibhāgādi tadvac chaktyā Šivaḥ priye // 21

### TRANSLATION

When in one who enters the state of *Sakti* (i.e. who is identified with *Sakti*), there ensues the feeling of non-distinction (between *Sakti* and *Siva*), then he acquires the state of *Siva*, (for) in the *āgamas* (*iha*), she (*śakti*) is declared as the door of entrance (into *Siva*) (Lit., *Sakti* is like *Siva's* face)<sup>1</sup> 20. Just as by means of the light of a lamp, and the rays of the Sun, portions of space, etc.<sup>2</sup> are known<sup>3</sup> even so, Oh dear one, by means of *Sakti* is *Siva* (who is one's own essential Self) cognized (i.e. re-cognized). 21

#### NOTES

1. Just as one recognizes a person by his face, even so one recognizes Siva by His Sakti who is like His face.

- 2. Et cetera included forms, figures.
- 3. There are three points suggested by this simile (1) Just as the flame of the lamp is not different from its light; just as the rays of the sun are not different from the sun, even so śaktī is not different from Śiva. (2) Just as through the lamp or the sun, objects of the world are perceived, even so through Śaktī the universe is known. (3) Just as to perceive the light of the lamp, another lamp is not required; just as to perceive the sun, another sun is not required; they are known by their own light. Even so, Śiva is known by His Śaktī who is not different from him.

### VERSES 22-23

श्रीदेव्युवाच
देवदेव विश्लाङ्क, कपालकृतभूषण ।
दिग्देशकालश्ल्या च व्यपदेशविवर्जिता ॥ २२ ॥
यावस्था भरिताकारा भैरवस्योपलभ्यते ।
कैरुपायैर्मुखं तस्य परादेवी कथं भवेत् ॥ २३ ॥
यथा सम्यगहं वेद्मि तथा मे ब्रूहि भैरव ।

Śrī Devī uvāca
Devadeva triśūlāńka kapālakṛtabhūṣaṇa /
Digdeśakālaśūnyā ca vyapadeśavivarjitā // 22
Yāvasthā bharitākārā bhairavasyopalabhyate /
Kair upāyair mukham tasya parā devī katham bhavet // 23
Yathā samyag aham vedmi tathā me brūhi Bhairava /

### TRANSLATION

[Now that the essential nature of parādevī (Supreme goddess or Śakti) has been hinted at, Bhairavī wants to know how that essential nature can be realized.]

O God of all gods, bearing the emblem of the trident, and having cranium as your ornament, how can that Supreme goddess (the Highest Sakti) who transcends all notions of direction, space and time and all manner of description be known? By what means can that complete state of Bhairava which is full of the bliss of non-difference from the universe (bharitākārā) be realized? In what way is the parādevī (the Highest Sakti) said to be the door of entrance into Bhairava? Please tell me in the Vaikharī form (in human language) that which I know fully

well at the para level<sup>3</sup> or please instruct me in such a manner that I may understand it fully.

### NOTES

- 1. Bearing the emblem of the trident (triśūla). Bhairava is said to be bearing the trident, because the three spikes of the trident represent icchā (will), jñāna (knowledge) and kriyā (activity) which are the main characteristics of Bhairava.
- 2. Bhairava is generally represented as having a cranium bowl in his hand. This *kapāla* or cranium-bowl symbolizes the universe consisting of words and objects which betoken *Bhairava's svātantrya* (absolute freedom) and *caitanya* (supreme consciousness).
- 3. Being the parā śakti (Highest Śakti) of Śiva, she already knows the truth at the parā (highest) level, but she wants Bhairava to tell it to her in the Vaikhart form (gross speech, human language). Vedmi—I know is present tense. If she knows, why does she request Bhairava to tell it to her? The explanation is that she knows it at the parā level, at the transcendental level, now she wants its exposition at the empirical level.

[Dhāraṇā 1]

### VERSE 24

श्रीभैरव उवाच

ऊर्ध्वे प्राणो ह्यधो जीवो विसर्गात्मा परोच्चरेत् । उत्पत्तिद्वितयस्थाने, भरणाद्भरिता स्थितिः ॥ २४ ॥

Ordhve prāņo hy adho jīvo visargātmā paroccaret / Utpattidvitayasthāne bharaṇād bharitā sthitiḥ // 24

### TRANSLATION

Bhairava says:

Parā devī or Highest Śakti who is of the nature of visarga¹ goes on (ceaselessly) expressing herself upward (ūrdhve) (from the centre of the body to dvādaśānta² or a distance of twelve fingers) in the form of exhalation (prāṇa) and downward (adhaḥ) (from dvādaśānta to the centre of the body) in the form of inhalation (jīva or apāna).³ By steady fixation of the mind

(bharaṇāt)<sup>4</sup> at the two places of their origin (viz., centre of the body in the case of prāṇa and dvādaśānta in the case of apāna), there is the situation of plenitude (bharitāsthitiḥ which is the state of parāśakti or nature of Bhairava).<sup>5</sup>

#### NOTES

1. Visargātmā—who is of the nature of visarga. The word visarga means letting go, projection or creation, i.e. who is creative. The creative function of the Divine includes two movements-outward and inward or centrifugal and centripetal. In living beings, the outward or centrifugal movement is represented by expiration or exhalation; the inward or centripetal movement is represented by inspiration or inhalation. Parā or parā devī or Parā sakti is designated as Visargātmā, because it is by this rhythm of centrifugal and centripetal movement that she carries on the play of life whether in the macrocosm or the microcosm. This movement is known as uccāra or spandana or ceaseless throb of Parādevī.

In Sanskrit, visarga is represented by two points or dots one above the other. One point in this case is dvādaśānta where prāṇa ends and the other is the hṛt or centre of the body where apāna ends. It is because of these two points also that Parāśakti is known as visargātmā.

- 2. Dvādaśānta—literally meaning 'end of twelve' indicates the point at a distance of 12 fingers from the tip of the nose in the outer space where expiration arising from the centre of the human body, and passing through the throat and the nose ends. This is known as bāhya dvādaśānta or the external dvādaśānta.
- 3. The apāna or inhalation is called jīva, because it is the inhalation or return movement of the breath that is responsible for life.
- 4. Bharanāt here means by close observation or one-pointed awareness. Awareness of what? Śivopādhyāya in his commentary clears this point in the following way:

"Bharaṇāditi — nityonmiṣadādyasphurattātmabhairavīyaśaktyupalaksaṇāt. i.e. bharaṇāt here means by an intent awareness of that who by implication is the ever-risen initial flash of the śakti of Bhairava. 5. The dhāraṇā or the yogic practice referred to in this verse is the following:

There are two points or poles between which respiration goes on constantly. One of these is dvādašānta in the outer space where prāṇa or exhalation ends and the other hṛt or the centre inside the body where apāna or inhalation ends. At each of these points, there is viśrānti or rest for a split second. The breath does not actually stop there totally but remains in the form of a throb of śakti in suspended animation and then again the breathing process starts. One should contemplate over the śakti that appears in the period of rest and should remain mindful of it even while the breathing process starts. By constant practice of this dhāraṇā, he will realize the state of plenitude of Bhairava (bharitā sthitiḥ).

As this practice is without any support of vikalpa, it is Sāmbhava upāya.

There is another important interpretation of this dhāraṇā. In inhalation, the sound of ha is produced; in exhalation, the sound sah is produced; at the junction point in the centre the sound of m is added. So the whole formula becomes 'Haṃsaḥ'. The parādevī goes on sounding this formula or mantra ceaselessly in every living being. Hṛdaya or the centre is the starting point of the sound ha and dvādaśānta is the starting point of the sound saḥ. By contemplating over these two points, one acquires the nature of Bhairava. This would be an āṇava upāya. Sah represents Siva; ha represents Sakti; m represents nara. So in this practice, all the three main elements of Trika philosophy, viz, Siva, Sakti and Nara are included.

[Dhāraṇā 2]

VERSE 25

मरुतोऽन्तर्बहिर्वापि वियद्युग्मानिवर्तनात् । भैरव्या भैरवस्येत्यं भैरवि व्यज्यते वपुः ॥ २४ ॥

Maruto'ntar bahir vāpi viyadyugmānivartanāt / Bhairavyā bhairavasyettham bhairavi vyajyate vapuḥ // 25

#### TRANSLATION

Of the breath (exhalation or  $pr\bar{a}na$ ) arising from the inner i.e. the centre of the body (hrt) there is non-return for a split second from the  $dv\bar{a}da\dot{s}\bar{a}nta$  (a distance of twelve fingers from the nose in the outer space), and of the breath (inhalation or  $ap\bar{a}na$  arising from  $dv\bar{a}da\dot{s}\bar{a}nta$  i. e. the outer space, there is non-return for a split second from the centre of the body (hrt). If one fixes his mind steadily at these two points of pause, one will find that Bhairavī the essential form of Bhairava is manifested at those two points.<sup>2</sup>

### NOTES

- 1. The pause of prāṇa in the dvādaśānta is known as bahiḥ kumbhaka or external pause. The pause of the apāna in the internal centre of the body is known as antaḥ kumbhaka or internal pause. By the anusandhāna or one-pointed awareness of these two pauses, the mind becomes introverted, and the activity of both prāṇa and apāna ceases, and there is the upsurge of madhya daśā i. e. the path of the madhya nāḍī or suṣumnā becomes open.
- 2. If one mentally observes the above two pauses, he realizes the nature of Bhairava. This is āṇava upāya inasmuch as this process involves the dhyāna or meditation on the two kumbhakas or pauses of prāṇa and apāna.

[Dhāraṇā 3]

VERSE 26

न व्रजेन्न विशेच्छक्ति-र्मरुद्रूपा विकासिते । निर्विकल्पतया मध्ये तया भैरवरूपता ॥ २६ ॥

Na vrajen na višec chaktir marudrūpā vikāsite / Nirvikalpakatayā madhye tayā Bhairavarūpatā // 26

### TRANSLATION

When the middle state develops by means of the dissolution of all dichotomising thought-constructs the prāṇa-śakti in the

form of exhalation (prāṇa) does not go out from the centre (of the body) to dvādaśānta, nor does that śakti in the form of inhalation (apāna) enter into the centre from dvādaśānta. In this way by means of Bhairavī who expresses herself in the form of the cessation of prāṇa (exhalation) and apāna (inhalation), there supervenes the state of Bhairava.

#### NOTES

1. In this dhāraṇā, prāṇa (exhalation) and apāna (inhalation) cease and madhya daśā develops i.e. the prāṇaśakti in the suṣumnā develops by means of nirvikalpabhāva i. e. by the cessation of all thought-constructs; then the nature of Bhairava is revealed.

Sivopādhyāya in his commentary says that the nirvikalpa bhāva comes about by Bhairavī mudrā in which even when the senses are open outwards, the attention is turned inwards towards inner spanda or throb of creative consciousness which is the basis and support of all mental and sensuous activity, then all vikalpas or thought-constructs cease. The breath neither goes out, nor does it come in, and the essential nature of Bhairava is revealed.

- 2. Dvādašānta means a distance of 12 fingers in the outer space measured from the tip of the nose.
- 3. The difference between the previous dhāraṇā and this one lies in the fact that whereas in the previous dhāraṇā, the madhya daśā develops by one-pointed awareness of the pauses of prāṇa and apāna, in the present dhāraṇā, the madhya daśā develops by means of nirvikalpa-bhāva.

Abhinavagupta has quoted this dhāraṇā in Tantrāloka v.22 p. 333 and there also he emphasizes nirvikalpa-bhāva. He says that one should fix one's mind with pointed awareness on the junction of prāṇa, apāna and udāna in the centre, then prāṇa and apāna will be suspended; the mind will be freed of all vikalpas, madhya daśā will develop, and the aspirant will have the realization of his essential Self which is the nature of Bhairava.

Śivopādhyāya says that since this dhāraṇā takes the help of madhyadaśā, it may be considered to be an āṇava upāya. But the development of madhyadaśā is brought about by nirvikalpa-

bhāva in this dhāraṇā. From this point of view, it may be considered to be śāmbhava upāya.

[Dhāraṇā 4]

VERSE 27

कुम्भिता रेचिता वापि पूरिता या यदा भवेत् । तदन्ते शान्तनामासौ शवत्या शान्तः प्रकाशते ॥ २७ ॥

Kumbhitā recitā vāpi pūritā vā yadā bhavet / Tadante śāntanāmāsau śaktyā śāntaḥ prakāśate // 27

### TRANSLATION

When the Śakti in the form of exhalation (recitā) is retained outside (at dvādaśānta), and in the form of inhalation (pūritā) is retained inside (at the hṛt or centre), then at the end of this practice, the Śakti is known as Śāntā² or tranquillized and through Śakti Śānta Bhairava³ is revealed.

### NOTES

1. By means of continuous practice of kumbhaka or retention of breath in the above way, physical and mental tranquillity is experienced, and madhya daśā is developed. The sense of bheda or difference between prāṇa and apāna disappears. That is why this prāṇa śakti is known as śāntā.

2. On account of the disappearance of bheda or difference between prāṇa and apāna the Śakti is known as Śāntā or which

in this context means 'subsided', 'ceased'.

3. Bhairava (the divine self) is called Sānta (peaceful) because He transcends all the limits of name and form and in Him there is no trace of difference or duality.

This dhāraṇā is a variety of Āṇava upāya.

[Dhāraṇā 5]

VERSE 28

आ मूलात्किरणाभासां सूक्ष्मात् सूक्ष्मतरात्मिकाम् । चिन्तयेत्तां द्विषट्कान्ते शाम्यन्तीं भैरवोदय: ॥ २८ ॥ Āmūlāt kiraņābhāsām sūkṣmātsūkṣmatarātmikām/ Cintayet tām dviṣaṭkānte śyāmyantīm Bhairavodayaḥ// 28.

### TRANSLATION

Meditate on the Śakti¹ arising from the mūlādhāra cakra², scintillating like rays (of the sun), and getting subtler and subtler till at last she dissolves in dvādaśānta.³ Thus does Bhairava become manifest.⁴

#### NOTES

1. Śakti here refers to prānaśakti that abides as prānakundalinī in the interior of the body. Kundalinī lies folded up in

31 folds in Mūlādhāra.

- 2. Mūlādhāra cakra is situated in the spinal region below the genitals. A cakra is a centre of prānic energy located in the prānamaya kośa in the interior of the body. This dhāranā refers to the rise of Kunḍalinī which goes in a flash into dvāda-śānta or Brahmarandhra (the cakra at the top of the head) and dissolves in it. This is known as cit-kunḍalinī or akrama kunḍalinī i.e. kunḍalinī that does not pass successively through the cakras but goes directly to Brahmarandhra.
- 3. Dvişaţkānte (twice six) means dvādaśānta at the end of 12 fingers. This dvādaśānta refers to Brahmarandhra which is at a distance of 12 fingers from the middle of the eye-brows (bhrūmadhya).
- 4. In dvādaśānta or Brahmarandhra, Kuṇḍalinī gets dissolved in prakāśa or light of consciousness abiding in Brahmarandhra. In that prakāśa is revealed the nature of Bhairava.

Inasmuch as this dhāraṇā depends on the bhāvanā of prāṇa śakti, this is āṇava upāya. Netra Tantra, however, takes it a Śāmbhava upāya. (VIII. p. 200).

[Dhāraṇā 6]

VERSE 29

उद्गच्छन्तीं तडिद्रूपां प्रतिचक्रं कमात्कमम् । ऊध्वं मुख्टित्रयं यावत् तावदन्ते महोदयः ॥ २६ ॥ Udgacchantīm taditrūpām praticakram kramāt kramam/ Ūrdhvam muṣṭitrayam yāvat tāvad ante mahodayaḥ// 29

### TRANSLATION

Meditate on that very lightning-like śakti (i.e. Kundalini), moving upwards successively from one centre of energy (cakra) to another upto three fists i.e. dvādaśānta.¹ At the end, one can experience the magnificent rise of Bhairava.²

### NOTES

- 1. This dvādaśānta also refers to Brahmarandhra.
- 2. This refers to the rise of kuṇḍalinī piercing successively through all the cakras or centres of energy till at last, it dissolves in Brahmarandhra. This is known as prāṇa-kuṇḍalinī. The difference between this dhāraṇā and the previous one consists in the fact that, in this dhāraṇā the kuṇḍalinī moves successively through the cakras and then finally dissolves in Brahmarandhra, whereas in the previous dhāraṇā, the Kuṇḍalinī shoots forth from mūlādhāra directly in Brahmarandhra and gets dissolved in it without passing through the intervening cakras. Jayaratha quotes it in his commentary on Tantrāloka (v.88). This is Sāktopāya.

[Dhāraṇā 7]

### VERSE 30

क्रमद्वादशकं सम्यग् द्वादशाक्षरभेदितम् । स्थूलसूक्ष्मपरस्थित्या मुक्त्वा मुक्त्वान्ततः शिवः ॥ ३० ॥

Kramadvādašakam samyag dvādašākṣarabheditam / Sthūlasūkṣmaparasthityā muktvā muktvāntataḥ Śivaḥ // 30

#### TRANSLATION

Twelve successively higher centres of energy<sup>1</sup> associated with twelve successive letters<sup>2</sup> should be properly meditated on. Each of them should at first be meditated on in a gross phase, then leaving that in a subtle phase and then leaving that also in the supreme phase till finally the meditator becomes identified with Siva. 30

#### NOTES

1. The twelve successively higher centres of energy (krama-dvādaśakam) are: 1. janmāgra, 2. mūla, 3. Kanda, 5. nābhi, 5. hṛdaya, 6. Kanṭha, 7. tālu, 8. bhrūmadhya, 9. lalāṭa, 10. bra hmarandhra, 11. śakti, 12. vyāpinī.

These are known as dvādaśasthāna or twelve stations.

These are stages of the rising kundalini. They are correlatives of twelve vowels. The first four stages or stations or centres of energy are lower (apara) and concern bheda or difference.

- i. Janmāgra is at the level of the generative organ. Since the generative organ is concerned with janma or birth of individuals, therefore the centre of energy at this level is known as janma, or janmādhāra (basis of generation) or janmasthāna (the station which is involved in generation) or janmāgra (janmāgra means the point or head of the generative organ.)
- ii. Mūla, generally known as mūlādhāra or the root centre. This is in the spinal centre of region below the genitals.
- iii. Kanda, a bulbous or tuberous root, so called, because it is a tangle of many nerves.
- iv. Nābhī or navel. The Manipūra cakra is situated near it.

  After this, the following five are concerned with subtler ener
  - v. Hrd or heart.
  - vi. Kantha-the cavity at the base of the throat.

gies known as bhedābheda or parāpara.

- vii. Tālu-palate
- viii. Bhrūmadhya-centre between the eye-brows.
  - ix. Lalāţa-Forehead.

In the following three stages, the energy is of the form of para or abheda.

- x. Brahmarandhra-The apex of the cranium.
- xi. Sakti-pure energy which is not a constituent of the body.
- xii. Vyāpinī—the energy which appears when Kuṇḍalinī finishes its journey.

2. The twelve successive letters are the following twelve vowels;

1. a, 2. ă, 3, i, 4. ī, 5. u, 6. ū, 7. e, 8. ai, 9, o, 10. au, 11. am, 12. ah. These vowels have to be meditated on in the above twelve stages of the kuṇḍalinī.

This dhāraṇā in the gross form consists of āṇava upāya, and in the subtle and supreme form, it consists of śāktopāya.

[Dhāraṇā 8]

### VERSE 31

तयापूर्याशु मूर्धान्तं भङ्क्त्वा भ्रूक्षेपसेतुना । निर्विकल्पं मनः कृत्वा सर्वोध्वें सर्वगोद्गमः ॥ ३१ ॥

Tayāpūryāśu mūrdhāntam bhanktvā bhrūkṣepasetunā / Nirvikalpam manah kṛtvā sarvordhve sarvagodgamah // 31

#### TRANSLATION

Having filled the mūrdhānta<sup>1</sup> with the same prānic energy quickly and having crossed it with the help of the bridge-like contraction of the eye-brows<sup>2</sup>, one should free one's mind of all dichatomizing thought-constructs. His consciousness will then rise higher than dvādašānta and then there will appear the sense of omnipresence.

#### NOTES

- Mūrdhānta here means dvādaśānta i.e. Brahmarandhra, a space covered by twelve fingers from the middle of eye-brows.
- 2. Just as a river is crossed by means of a bridge, even so the pranic energy has to be crossed over by an esoteric technique of *bhrūkṣepa*. Then that pranic energy will be converted into *cit-śakti*, and the aspirant's consciousness will rise higher than that of the *Brahmarandhra* and he will have a feeling of omnipresence. The esoteric technique of *bhrūkṣepa* was a closely guarded secret among the mystics and is now practically lost.

This is Śāktopāya.

[Dhāraṇā 9]

### VERSE 32

## शिखिपक्षैश्चित्ररूपैर्मण्डलैः शून्यपञ्चकम् । ध्यायतोऽनुत्तरे शून्ये प्रवेशो हृदये भवेत् ॥ ३२ ॥

Šikhipakşaiś citrarūpair maņdalaih śūnyapañcakam / Dhyāyato' nuttare śūnye praveśo hrdaye bhavet // 32

### TRANSLATION

The yogī should meditate in his heart on the five voids¹ of the five senses which are like the five voids appearing in the circles² of motley feathers of peacocks. Thus will he be absorbed in the Absolute void.³

### NOTES

1. Five voids or śūnya-pañcakam. This means that the yogi should meditate on the five ultimate sources of the five senses, i.e. the five tanmātras, sound as such, form as such, etc. which have no concrete appearance and are mere voids.

There is also a double entendre in śūnyapañcakam. Just as there are five holes in the circles of the feathers of the peacocks—one above, one below, one in the middle, and one on each side, even so the yogi should meditate on the five ultimate sources of the sense i.e. the five tanmātras as five voids.

- 2. Circles—mandalas. There is a double entendre in the word mandala also. In the case of the peacock, it means the circles in the feather; in the case of the yogī, it means the senses. (mandam rasasāram lānti iti mandalāni—those that carry the quintessence of the five objects of sense are mandalas, i.e. the five senses).
- 3. The Absolute void is *Bhairava* who is beyond the senses and the mind, beyond all the categories of these instruments. From the point of view of the human mind, He is most void. From the point of view of Reality, He is most full, for He is the source of all manifestation.

[Dhāraṇā-10]

### VERSE-33

ईदृशेन क्रमेणैव यत्र कृत्रापि चिन्तना। शून्ये कुड्ये परे पात्रे स्वयं लीना वरप्रदा॥ ३३॥

Īdṛśena krameṇaiva yatrakutrāpi cintanā / Śūnye kuḍye pare pātre svayaṃ līnā varapradā // 33

### TRANSLATION

In this way, successively.<sup>1</sup>, wherever there is mindfulness on whether void, on wall, or on some excellent person<sup>2</sup>, that mindfulness is absorbed by itself in the supreme and offers the highest benefaction.<sup>3</sup>

### NOTES

- 1. Just as there is concentration in successive steps on gudā-dhāra (mūlādhāra), janma, kanda, nābhi, hṛdaya, kanṭha, tālu, bhrūmadhya, lalāṭa, brahmarandhra, śakti and vyāpinī in one's own body, so concentration in successive steps may be practised outside one's body also e.g. on some vast empty space, on some high wall, etc.
- 2. Parepātre pātre here means fit, competent person, pare pātre means on some excellent competent person, e.g. on a pureminded competent pupil.
- 3. The highest spiritual experience is here said to be the highest benefaction.

The above  $dh\bar{a}ran\bar{a}$  begins with  $\bar{A}nava$   $up\bar{a}ya$  and finally merges in  $S\bar{a}ktop\bar{a}ya$ .

[Dhāraṇā 11]

VERSE 34

कपालान्तर्मनो न्यस्य तिष्ठन्मीलितलोचनः । कमेण मनसो दार्द्यात् लक्षयेल्लक्ष्यमुत्तमम् ॥ ३४ ॥ Kapālāntarmano nyasya tisthan mīlitalocanah / Krameņa manaso dārdhyāt laksayet laksyam uttamam // 34

### TRANSLATION

Fixing one's attention on the interior<sup>1</sup> of the cranium (kapāla) and seated with eyes closed,<sup>2</sup> with the stability of the mind,<sup>3</sup> one gradually discerns that which is most eminently discernible.<sup>4</sup>

The word kapāla means 'cranium.' There is also an esoteric meaning of his word. Śivopādhyāya quotes the following verse from Tantrakośa in this connexion.

"Kaśabdena parāśaktiḥ pālakaḥ Śivasamjñayā | Śiva-Śakti-samāyogaḥ kapālaḥ paripaṭhyate" ||

"The word ka signifies parāśakti or the supreme divine Energy, and the word pāla meaning 'protector' signifies Siva. The whole word kapāla is therefore, used in the sense of union between Siva and Sakti." Siva and Sakti in other words, stand for prakāśa and vimarśa i.e. Light of Consciousness and its awareness. According to this interpretation the translation of the above verse would stand thus:

"Having fixed one's mind inwardly on the union of Siva and Sakti,<sup>5</sup> and seated with eyes closed, gradually with the stability of the mind, one discerns what is most eminently discernible."

### NOTES

- 1. 'On the interior means 'on the Light that is ever present inside'.
- 2. 'With eyes closed' means 'detached from the external world and completely introverted.'
- 3. The mind is, at first, very fickle, but by constant practice, it acquires stability and then one can concentrate with steadiness.
- 4. This means that one becomes aware of the Highest spiritual Reality.

By this practice, the sense of difference gradually diminishes; and one begins to view the entire universe as an expression of Siva.

This dhāraṇā comes under Śāktopāya.

[Dhāraṇā 12]

### VERSE 35

मध्यनाडी मध्यसंस्था विससूत्राभरूपया । ध्यातान्तर्व्योमया देव्या तया देवः प्रकाशते ॥ ३४ ॥

Madhyanādī madhyasaṃsthā bisasūtrābharūpayā | Dhyātāntarvyomayā devyā tayā devaḥ prakāśate || 35

### TRANSLATION

The medial  $n\bar{a}d\bar{i}^1$  is situated in the middle. It is as siender as the stem of a lotus. If one meditates on the inner vacuity of this  $n\bar{a}d\bar{i}$ , it helps in revealing the Divine.<sup>2</sup>

#### NOTES

1. Nādī here means the 'prānic channel'.

2. Prāṇaśakti exists in Suṣumnā or the medial nāḍī. If one meditates on the inner vacuity existing in this medial nāḍī the prāṇa and apāna currents get dissolved in the Suṣumnā, the udāna current becomes active. Thus the kuṇḍalinī rises, passes through suṣumnā, and piercing the various centres of energy (cakras), finally merges in Sahasrāra. There the yogī experiences spiritual light with which he feels identified. This is what is meant by saying that the Divine is revealed by the aid of the interior prāṇic force residing in Suṣumnā. The same idea has been expressed in the following verse of Spandakārikā:

Tadā tasmin mahāvyomni pralīnašašibhāskare. Sausuptapadavanmūdhah prabuddhah syādanāvṛtah. (Verse 25)

When the moon (apāna current of vital energy) and sun (prāṇa current of vital energy) get dissolved and the yogi enters the Suṣumnā, the yogi who is after supernormal powers becomes befuddled like one who is fast asleep, but the one who is not under such an influence is wide awake and experiences spiritual Light.

This begins with Anava upāya and ends in Śāktopāya.

### [Dhāraṇā 13]

### VERSE 36

कररुद्धवृगस्त्रेण भूभेदाव् द्वाररोधनात् । वृष्टे बिन्दौ कमाल्लीने तन्मध्ये परमा स्थितिः ॥ ३६ ॥

Kararuddhadrgastrena bhrūbhedād dvārarodhanāt / Dṛṣṭe bindau kramāt līne tanmadhye paramā sthitih //36

### TRANSLATION

By stopping the openings (of the senses) with the weapon (astra) in the form of the hands, by which are blocked the eyes (and other openings in the face) and thus by breaking open (the knot in the centre of the eye-brows) the bindu is perceived which (on the development of one-pointedness) gradually disappears (in the ether of consciousness). Then (in the centre of the ether of consciousness), the yogi is established in the highest (spiritual) state.

### NOTES

1. 'Kararuddhadrgastra' is a kind of karana used in āṇava upāya. Karaṇa is thus defined Karaṇam dehasannivesa-viseṣ-ātmā mudrādivyāpāraḥ, i.e. 'disposition of the limbs of the body in a particular way, usually known as mudrā i.e. control of certain organs and senses that helps in concentration'. Here the karaṇa specified is by means of the hands. The ten fingers of the two hands are used in this mudrā. The ears are closed with the two thumbs: the eyes are closed with the index fingers: the two nostrils are closed with the two middle fingers; the mouth is closed with the ring-fingers and the little fingers. This is what is meant by saying "By stopping (the openings of the sense) with the weapon in the form of the hands." The openings of all the jñānendriyas or organs of sense are closed.

By this device consciousness is closed to all exterior influences. and the vital energy is confined within.

2. The vital energy, by closing the various openings of the senses, rises up towards the centre of the eye-brows and reach-

ing there ruptures the knot or tangle of nerves in which a very significant energy is locked up.

- 3. When the centre of the eye-brows is ruptured by the vital energy that rises up from within, a point of brilliant light is perceived. This is the bindu or vindu which means a dot, a globule, a drop, a point. It is written both as bindu and vindu.
- 4. As soon as the bindu is perceived, the yogī has to concentrate on it. When the concentration develops, the bindu begins to disappear gradually and finally vanishes in the ether of universal consciousness (cidākāśa). This is said to be paramā sthitiḥ, the highest state of the yogī.

There are five stages in this dhāranā, viz. (1) dvāra-rodhanam or stopping the openings of the senses with the fingers of the two hands, (2) bhrūbhedah—by closing the openings of the senses, the vital energy that is pent up within rises to the centre of the eye-brows, and ruptures the tangle of nerves situated in that centre; (3) bindudarśanam—when the centre of the eye-brows is pierced by the vital energy, then a bindu or point of light that is imprisoned within it is released and the yogī perceives it mentally (4) Kramāt-ekāgratāprakarṣāt line samvidgagane i.e. when the bindu is concentrated upon, it gradually begins to disappear and finally vanishes in the ether of consciousness, (5) tanmadhye yoginah paramā sthitih-bhairavābhivyaktih—in that ether of consciousness, the yogī realizes the highest state, that is to say, in that is revealed the essential nature of Bhairava.

Svāmī Lakṣmaṇa Joo, however, gives a different interpretation of this dhāraṇā. He maintains that bhrūbhedāt is lyablope pañcamī which means 'after having ruptured the tangle of nerves in the middle of the eye-brows'. This is to be achieved by concentration on the central spot of the eye-brows. When this is effected, a drop of light will be visible there. After achieving this result, the openings of the senses have to be blocked by the above mudrā, then prāṇa śakti will arise in the suṣumnā which will mount up towards Brahmarandhra. This will hasten the dissolution of the drop of light in Brahmarandhra and in that state the yogī will realize his essential Self. This is an āṇava upāya ending in śāktopāya.

[Dhāraṇā 14]

### VERSE 37

धामान्तःक्षोभसंभूतसूक्ष्माग्नितिलकाकृतिम् । बिन्दुं शिखान्ते हृदये लयान्ते घ्यायतो लयः ॥ ३७ ॥

Dhāmāntaḥ-kṣobhasambhūtasūkṣmāgnitilakākṛtim / Bindum śikhānte hṛdaye layānte dhyāyato layaḥ // 37.

### TRANSLATION

The yogi should meditate either in the heart or in dvādašānta<sup>1</sup> on the bindu which is a subtle spark of fire resembling a tilaka<sup>2</sup> produced by pressure on the dhāma or teja (light existing in the eyes).<sup>3</sup> By such practice the discursive thought (vikalpa) of the yogi disappears, and on its disappearance, the yogi is absorbed in the light of supreme consciousness.

### NOTES

- 1. The word śikhānta (end of the tuft of hair on the head) here means dvādašānta or brahmarandhra.
- 2. Tilaka—a small round dot of sandalwood paste applied on the forhead by the Hindus as a mark of devotion to a deity.
- 3. When the eyes are pressed, certain sparks appear. The yogī should mentally seize the bindu (point) which is one of the sparks appearing in the eye by pressure, and should meditate on that bindu either in the heart or dvādaśānta. By this practice, his habit of dichotomising thought (vikalpa) will disappear, and when that disappears, he will be established in the essential nature of Bhairava.

The word *dhāma* in this context means the light in the eye, or the word *dhāma* may be interpreted as the subtle sparks of light of a lamp that appear at the time of the extinction of its light.

This is an Anava upāya.

[Dhāraṇā 15]

VERSE 38

ग्रनाहते पात्रकर्णेऽभग्नशब्दे सरिद् द्रुते । शब्दब्रह्माण निष्णातः परं ब्रह्माधिगच्छति ॥ ३८ ॥

Anāhate pātrakarņe' bhagnaśabde sariddrute / Śabdabrahmaņi niṣṇātaḥ param brahmādhigacchati //38

### TRANSLATION

One who is deeply versed and deeply bathed or steeped in Nāda which is Brahman in the form of sound (śabdabrahmani niṣṇātaḥ), which is vibrating inside without any impact (anāhate), which can be heard only by the ear that becomes competent by yoga (pātrakarņe), which goes on sounding uninterruptedly (abhagnaśabde) and which is rushing headlong like a river (sariddrute) attains to Brahman (brahmādhigacchati).

### NOTES

1. There is a double entendre in nisnāta. It means both well-versed and well bathed (ni-snāta) i.e. deeply steeped.

2. Anāhata nāda literally means unstruck sound. It is a sound that goes on vibrating within spontaneously without any impact. About ten such kinds of nāda (sound) that vibrate within growing subtler and subtler are referred to in books on Yoga. Here the reference is to the subtlest nāda that vibrates in prānašakti present in susumnā. Prānašakti is, in the universe, representative of parāšakti, the šakti of Parama Šiva. It is the eternal energy of consciousness, the spiritual spanda.

When Kundalini rises, one is able to hear this. The yogi has to concentrate on this sound which is at first like that of a handbell, then subtler like that of a flute, then subtler still like that of vinā, and then subtler like that of the buzz of a bee. When the yogi concentrates on this nāda, he forgets everything of the external world, is gradually lost in the internal sound and is finally absorbed in cidākāśa i.e. in the vast expanse of consciousness. This is what is meant by saying that he attains to Brahman. This

kind of yoga is known as varna in Anava upāya of Saiva yoga,

as nādānusandhāna in some of the older upanisads and Nātha tradition, and surati śabda yoga in Kabīra and other mediaeval saints.

3. Pātrakarņe means that this inner spontaneous sound is not audible to every ear but only to the ear that is made competent to hear it under the guidance of a guru.

This is an Anava upāya.

[Dhāraṇā 16]

VERSE 39

प्रणवादिसमुच्चारात् प्लुतान्ते शून्यभावनात् । शुन्यया परया शक्त्या शुन्यतामेति भैरवि ॥ ३६ ॥

Praņavādisamuccārāt plutānte śūnyabhāvanāt/ Śūnyayā parayā śaktyā śūnyatām eti bhairavi, 39//

### TRANSLATION

O Bhairavi, by perfect recitation of pranava or the sacred syllable Auin, etc and by contemplating over the void at the end of the protracted phase<sup>2</sup> of it and by the most eminent energy of the void,<sup>3</sup> the yogi attains the void.<sup>4</sup>

### NOTES

- 1. Et cetera refers to other pranavas. There are chiefly three pranavas—(1) the Vedic pranava, Aum. (2) the Saiva pranava, Hūm and (3) the Sākta pranava, Hrīm.
- 2. Pluta or the protracted form is an utterance of three mātrās or moras. Just as the crow of the cock is at first short, then long and then protracted, even so there are three phases of the recitation of Aum-short (hrasva), then long (dīrgha) and then protracted (pluta).

The usual practice in the recitation of Aum is contemplation of ardhacandra, bindu, etc. upto unmanā after the protracted phase. In the present verse, Bhairava is referring to a different practice. He says that at the end of the protracted phase of the recitation, do not contemplate over ardhacandra, bindu, etc., but

over śūnya or void. Śūnya or void here means free of all external or internal objective support, of all tattvas, and of all residual traces of kleśas. Gross objects like jar, cloth etc. are external support of the mind, pleasure, pain, etc. are the internal support of the mind, and residual traces are the vāsanās of avidyā, asmitā, rāga, dveṣa and abhiniveśa.

Sūnya or void means that which is free of the above conditions. In other words, the mind has to be made nirvikalpa, free of all vikalpas, of all thoughts.

- 3. The most eminent energy of the void is the energy of the parāśakti.
- 4. Attaining the void means attaining the nature of Bhairava, which is free of difference, duality and vikalpa.

This begins with Anava upāya and ends in Sāktopāya.

[Dhāraṇā 17]

### VERSE 40

यस्य कस्यापि वर्णस्य पूर्वान्तावनुभावयेत् । शून्यया शून्यभूतोऽसौ शून्याकारः पुमान्भवेत् ॥ ४० ॥

Yasya kasyapi varņasya pūrvantāv anubhavayet / Sūnyaya śūnyabhūto' sau śūnyakārah pumān bhavet // 40

### TRANSLATION

The Yogi should contemplate over the previous condition of any letter whatsoever before its utterance and its final condition after its utterance as mere void. He will, then with the help of the power of the void, become of the nature and form of the void.

### NOTES

- 1. Power of the void is the power of parāśakti.
- 2. Of the nature and form of the void means that the yogt will become completely freed from identification with the prāna, body, etc. as the Self.

This is Sāktopāya ending in Sāmbhava upāya.

[Dhāraṇā 18]

### VERSE 41

तन्त्र्यादिवाद्यशब्देषु दीर्घेषु क्रमसंस्थितेः । ग्रनन्यचेताः प्रत्यन्ते परब्योमवपुर्भवेत् ॥ ४९ ॥

Tantryādivādyaśabdeṣu dīrgheṣu kramasaṃsthiteḥ/ Ananyacetāḥ pratyante paravyomavapur bhavet // 41

### TRANSLATION

If one listens with undivided attention to sounds of stringed and other musical instruments which on account of their (uninterrupted) succession are prolonged, he will, at the end, be absorbed in the ether of consciousness (and thus attain the nature of *Bhairava*).

#### NOTES

1. The resonance of musical notes lasts for a long time and being melodious it attracts the attention of the listener. Even when it stops, it still reverberates in the mind of the listener. The listener becomes greatly engrossed in it. A musical note, if properly produced, appears to arise out of eternity and finally to disappear in it.

2. When the music stops, it still vibrates in the memory. If the yogī does not allow his mind to wander to something else, but concentrate on the echo of the music, he will be absorbed in the source of all sound, viz; parāvāk and thus will acquire the

nature of Bhairava.

[Dhāraṇā 19]

VERSE 42

पिण्डमन्त्रस्य सर्वस्य स्थूलवर्णक्रमेण तु । अर्धेन्दुबिन्दुनादान्तःशून्योच्चाराद्भवेच्छिवः ॥ ४२ ॥

Piņdamantrasya sarvasya sthūlavarņakrameņa tu / Ardhendubindunādāntaķšūnyoccārād bhavec chivaķ // 42.

#### TRANSLATION

By the  $ucc\bar{a}ra^1$  of all  $pindamantras^2$  which are arranged in an order of gross letters and which go on vibrating in subtle forms beginning from bindu, ardhacandra,  $n\bar{a}d\bar{a}nta$ , etc. and ending in  $s\bar{u}nya$  or  $unman\bar{a}$  one verily becomes  $s\bar{s}iva$  or it may mean that by  $par\bar{a}marsa$  or reflection on the pindamantras which are arranged in the order of gross letters as  $s\bar{u}nya$  or void up to  $saman\bar{a}$ , one attains  $unman\bar{a}$  state i.e. siva.

#### NOTES

- 1. Uccāra here does not mean uttering or muttering but moving upward from gross utterance, to subtle spandana (vibration) and finally to mental reflection.
- 2. Piṇḍamantra is that in which each letter is separately arranged and in which usually there is a connecting vowel at the end. Aum is piṇḍamantra, Navātma or the following mantra consisting of nine letters is a piṇḍamantra.

H, R, Ks, M, L, V, Y, N, Um (ह, र, क्, म, ल, व, य, ण, क"(ण)

3. In a pindamantra, there is first the muttering of the gross letters, e.g. aum (in case of pranava), and 'h' to nūm in case of navātma mantra, then reflection on the subtle spandana in the form of bindu, ardhacandra, etc. and finally contemplation on sūnya or unmanā. When by this process the yogi's mind finally attains to unmanā, he becomes identified with Siva.

Taking the mantra aum for example, Śivopādhyāya in his commentary shows how its recitation points to the mounting of prāṇaśakti step by step from the navel upto dvādaśānta.

'A' ( $\pi$ ) of Aum has to be contemplated on in the navel, 'U'( $\pi$ ) in the heart i.e. the centre, 'm' ( $\pi$ ) in the mouth (or according to some in the palate or roof of the mouth), bindu in the centre of the eye-brows, ardhacandra in the forehead, nirodhini in the upper part of the forehead, nāda in the head, nādānta in Brahmarandhra, śakti in the skin, vyāpinī in the root of the śikhā (tust of hair on the top of the head), samanā in the śikhā, and unmanā in the top of the śikhā. Beyond this, there is the vast expanse of consciousness which is Bhairava. The yogī is now identified with Bhairava.

In the navel, centre and mouth, a, u, m, are recited in their gross form. The time taken in the recitation of each of these is one mātrā or mora (time occupied in uttering one short syllable). From bindu apto samanā, the time occupied is ardhamātrā or half a mora. Unmanā is beyond time.

This is Anava upāya leading to Sāmbhava state.

[Dhāraṇā 20]

VERSE 43

निजदेहे सर्वदिक्कं युगपद्भावयेद्वियत् । निविकल्पमनास्तस्य वियत्सर्वं प्रवतंते ॥ ४३ ॥

Nijadehe sarvadikkam yugapad bhavayed viyat / Nirvikalpamanas tasya viyat sarvam pravartate // 43.

## TRANSLATION

If in one's body, one contemplates over śūnya (spatial vacuity) in all directions simultaneously (i.e. without succession) without any thought-construct, he experiences vacuity all round (and is identified with the vast expanse of consciousness).

## NOTES

Two conditions are laid down for this contemplation, viz. (1) yugapat and (2) nirvikalpamanāḥ. The contemplation on the void in all directions has to be done simultaneously and the mind has to be stilled completely. If the Yogī succeeds in fulfilling these two conditions, he will attain to the śūnyātiśūnya plane, to the plane of absolute void in which all differences and distinctions are totally absent.

This is Śākta upāya.

[Dhāraṇā 21]

VERSE 44

पृष्ठशून्यं मूलशून्यं युगपद्भावयेच्च यः । शरीरनिरपेक्षिण्या शक्त्या शून्यमना भवेत् ॥ ४४ ॥ Pṛṣṭhaśūnyam¹ mūlaśūnyam yugapad bhāvayec ca yaḥ / Śarīranirapekṣiṇyā śaktyā² śūnyamanā bhavet // 44

# TRANSLATION

He who contemplates simultaneously on the void above and the void at the base becomes, with the aid of the energy that is independent of the body, void-minded (i.e. completely free of all vikalpas or thought-constructs).

#### NOTES

1. Prsthasūnyam here means the void above.

2. Sarīranirapeksinyā šaktyā means with the aid of prāna-

This dhāraṇā is Śāktopāya.

[Dhāraṇā 22]

## VERSE 45

पृष्ठशून्यं मूलशून्यं हुच्छून्यं भावयेत्स्थरम् । यगपन्निविकल्पत्वान्निविकल्पोदयस्ततः ॥ ४४ ॥

Pṛṣṭhaśūnyam mūlaśūnyam hṛcchūnyam bhāvayet sthiram/ Yugapan nirvikalpatvānnirvikalpodayas tatah t/ 45.

#### TRANSLATION

In him who firmly contemplates over the void above, the void at the base and the void in the heart, there arises at the same time, because of his being free of all vikalpas, the state of Siva who is above all vikalpas (nirviklpodayah).

#### NOTES

In his commentary on the verse 45, Sivopādhyāya says that pṛṣṭhaśūnyam suggests that the yogī should contemplate over the pramātā or the subject as void, mūlaśūnyam suggests that he should contemplate over the prameyas or objects as void, and hṛc-chūnyam suggests that he should contemplate over pramāna or knowledge as void.

This dhāraṇā is also Śāktopāya.

[Dhāraṇā 23]

# VERSE 46

तनूदेशे शून्यतैव क्षणमात्रं विभावयेत् । निविकल्पं निविकल्पो निविकल्पस्वरूपमाक् ॥ ४६ ॥

Tanūdeśe śūnyataiva kṣaṇamātraṁ vibhāvayet / Nirvikalpaṃ nirvikalpo nirvikalpasvarūpabhāk // 46

## TRANSLATION

If a yogi contemplates over his body believed to be the limited empirical subject as void even for a while with an attention freed of all vikalpas (thought-constructs), he becomes liberated from vikalpas and finally acquires the state of Bhairava who is above all vikalpas.

#### NOTES

This verse points to three stages of the yogi. Firstly, he contemplates over his body in a vikalpa-free way, secondly, by this practice he develops the tendency of being usually free of vikalpas (nirvikalpaḥ). Lastly, if this tendency is prolonged, he enters the state of Bhairava who is above all vikalpas, whose very nature is nirvikalpa (nirvikalpasvarūpabhāk).

This is Śākta upāya leading to Śāmbhava state.

[Dhāraṇā 24]

VERSE 47

सर्वं देहगतं द्रव्यं वियद्व्याप्तं मृगेक्षणे । विभावयेत्ततस्तस्य भावना सा स्थिरा भवेत् ॥ ४७ ॥

Sarvam dehagatam dravyam viyadvyāptam mṛgekṣane / Vibhāvayet tatas tasya bhāvanā sā sthirā bhavet // 47

# TRANSLATION

O gazelle-eyed one, (if the aspirant is incapable of śūnyabhāva immediately), let him contemplate over the constituents of his

body like bone, flesh, etc. as pervaded with mere vacuity. (After this practice), his *bhāvanā* (contemplation) of vacuity will become steady, (and at last he will experience the light of consciousness).

## NOTES

This contemplation is also Sāktopāya.

[Dhāraṇā 25]

VERSE 48

देहान्तरे त्विग्वभागं भित्तिभूतं विचिन्तयेत्। न किञ्चिदन्तरे तस्य ध्यायन्नध्येयभागभवेत ॥ ४८॥

Dehāntare tvagvibhāgam bhittibhūtam vicintayet / Na kiñcid antare tasya dhyāyann adhyeyabhāg bhavet // 48

## TRANSLATION

The yogī should contemplate over the skin-part in his body like (an outer, inconscient) wall. "There is nothing substantial inside it (i.e. the skin)"; meditating like this, he reaches a state which transcends all things meditable.<sup>2</sup>

## NOTES

- 1. Every man is habitually identified with his body. When the yogi develops the practice of detaching his consciousness from the limits of the body, he develops a sense of all-pervasiveness.
- 2. When by the above practice, the yogī attains cosmic consciousness, then he experiences Siva-Vyāpti; he is completely identified with Siva. The sense of a separate limited experient disappears. Now there is no object for him to meditate on. The very distinction between subject and object disappears. In the words of Bhairava Himself Evamvidhe pare tattve kaḥ pūjyaḥ kaśca tṛpyati (Verse 16) "When the Highest Reality is realized, who is the object of worship; who is to be satisfied with worship."

This is Śāktopāya leading to the state of Śiva, leading from śūnya (void) to mahāśūnya (the vast void).

[Dhāraṇā 26]

## VERSE 49

हृद्याकाशे निलीनाक्षः पद्मसम्पुटमध्यगः । अनन्यचेताः सुभगे परं सौभाग्यमाप्नुयात् ॥ ४६ ॥

Hṛdyākāśe nilīnākṣaḥ padmasampuṭamadhyagaḥ / Ananyacetāḥ subhage param saubhāgyam āpnuyāt // 49.

#### TRANSLATION

He whose mind together with the other senses is merged in the interior space of the heart, who has entered mentally into the centre of the two bowls of the heartlotus, who has excluded everything else from consciousness acquires the highest fortune. O beautiful one.

#### NOTES

- 1. The word hit or heart does not mean the physical heart. It means the central spot in the body above the diaphragm. It is an etheric structure resembling lotus, just as the physical heart resembles a lotus. In the centre of this etheric heart resides cit—the consciousness which is always a pramātā or subject, never a prameya or object. It is this centre which is the essential Self of man and macrocosmically the centre of all manifestation. The word used in the original is hidya which means both 'pertaining to the heart', and 'pleasant'.
- 2. The lotus is like two hemispherical bowls blended into one. Sivopādhyāya says in his commentary that the upper bowl of the heart lotus represents pramāṇa or knowledge and the lower bowl represents prameya or object. The madhya or centre of this heart-lotus represents the pramātā or knower, the Self. It is in this centre or the Self into which the yogi has to plunge mentally.
  - 3. This means who is one-pointed.

4. Šivopādhyāya explains param saubhāgyam (highest fortune) as viśveśvaratā - svarūpam paramānandam which means the highest bliss consisting in the lordship of the universe'. Kṣemarāja has quoted this verse in his commentary on sūtra 15 of Section I of Śiva-sūtras. He also explains saubhagyam as viśvesvaratāpattiḥ or acquisition of the lordship of the universe.

This is Śāktopāya.

[Dhāraṇā 27]

VERSE 50

सर्वतः स्वशरीरस्य द्वादशान्ते मनोलयात् । दृढबुद्धेर्दृंढीभूनं तत्त्वलक्ष्यं प्रवर्तते ॥ ५० ॥

Sarvatah svašarīrasya dvādašānte manolayāt /
Dṛḍhabuddher dṛḍhībhutam tattvalakṣyam pravartate// 50

## TRANSLATION

When the body of the yogī is penetrated by consciousness in all parts and his mind which has become firm by one-pointedness (dṛḍhībhūtāṃ) is dissolved in the dvādaśānta situated in the body, then that yogī whose intellect has become firm experiences the characteristic of Reality.

# NOTES

It is not quite clear what exactly is meant by the dvādaśānta of the body. In the body the dvādaśāntas (a distance of 12 fingers) are from the navel to the heart, from the heart to the throat, from the throat to the forehead and from the forehead to the top of the cranium. Probably, it refers to Brahmarandhra, the dvādaśānta from the forehead to the top of the cranium.

Ānandabhaṭṭa says in his commentary Vijñānakaumudī that 'dvādaśānta' may mean śūnyātiśūnya or the cosmic void or it may mean the madhya nādī of the body i.e. suṣumnā.

The dhāraṇā is one of āṇavopāya leading to Śāktopāya.

[Dhāraṇā 28]

## VERSE 51

यथा तथा यत्र तत्र द्वादशान्ते मनः क्षिपेत् । प्रतिक्षणं क्षीणवृत्तेर्वेलक्षण्यं दिनैभंवेत् ॥ ५१ ॥

Yathā tathā yatra tatra dvādaśānte manah kṣipet / Pratikṣaṇam kṣiṇavṛtter vailakṣaṇyam dinair bhavet // 51

# TRANSLATION

If one fixes one's mind at dvādaśānta¹ again and again (pratikṣaṇaṃ) howsoever and wheresoever, the fluctuation of his mind will diminish and in a few days, he will acquire an extraordinary status.²

## NOTES

- 1. The mind has to be fixed at any dvādaśānta from the body whether it is the superior or ūrdhva dvādaśānta or Brahmarandhra or bāhya dvādaśānta i.e. in exterior space at a distance of 12 fingers from the nose, or āntara dvādaśānta i.e. the interior dvādaśānta in the centre of the body, etc.
- 2. Šivopādhyāya explains this as asāmānyaparabhairavarūpatā i.e. the incomparable and ineffable state of Bhairava. This is Ānavopāya.

[ Dhāraṇā 29. ]

# VERSE 52

कालाग्निना कालपदादुत्थितेन स्वकं पुरम् । प्लुष्टं विचिन्तयेदन्ते शान्ताभासस्तदा भवेत् ॥ ५२ ॥

Kālāgninā kālapadād utthitena svakam puram / Plustam vicintayed ante śāntābhāsas tadā bhavet // 52.

# TRANSLATION

(Uttering the formula aum ra-kşa-ra-ya-ūm tanum dāhayāmī namah), one should contemplate in the following way "My

body has been burnt by the fire of  $k\bar{a}l\bar{a}gni^1$  rising from the toe of my right foot." He will then experience his (real) nature

which is all peace.3

1. Kālāgni Rudra is the universal destroyer. The aspirant should imagine that his whole body is being burnt by the flames of Kālāgni Rudra. The idea is that all the impurities that are due to the limitation of the body have to be destroyed by Kālāgni Rudra who destroys all impurities, sins, etc.

2. Kālapada is a technical term for the toe of the right foot.

3. By this practice, the aspirant feels that his impurities have been burnt away and thus he experiences his essential Self which is all peace and joy.

This is an Anava upāya.

[Dhāraṇā 30]

# VERSE 53

एवमेव जगत्सर्वं दग्धं ध्यात्वा विकल्पतः । अनन्यचेतसः पुंसः पुंभावः परमो भवेत् ॥ ५३॥

Evam eva jagat sarvam dagdham dhyātvā vikalpatah / Ananyacetasah pumsah pumbhāvah paramo bhavet // 53.

# TRANSLATION

In this way, if the aspirant imagines that the entire world is being burnt by the fire of Kālāgni¹ and does not allow his mind to wander away to anything else, then in such a person, the highest state of man appears.²

# NOTES

1. In the previous dhāraṇā, it was one's own body that had to be imagined as being burnt by kālāgni; in the present dhāraṇā, it is the entire world that has to be imagined as being burnt by Kālāgni.

2. The highest state of man is as Śivopādhyāya puts it in his commentary, aparimitapramātṛbhairavatā—'the nature of Bhairava that is the Infinite Subject.' It is this nature that the

aspirant will acquire by this dhāraṇā.

This dhāraṇā is Śāktopāya.

[Dhāraṇā 31]

## VERSE 54

# स्वदेहे जगतो वापि सूक्ष्मसूक्ष्मतराणि च । तत्त्वानि यानि निलयं ध्यात्वान्ते व्यज्यते परा ॥ ५४ ॥

Svadehe jagato vāpi sūksmasūksmatarāņi ca / Tattvāni yāni nilayam dhyātvānte vyajyate parā //54

#### TRANSLATION

If the yogī thinks deeply that the subtle and subtler constitutive principles of one's own body or of the world are being absorbed in their own respective causes, then at the end, parā devī or the supreme goddess is revealed.<sup>2</sup>

## NOTES

1. This verse refers to the technique of vyāpti or fusion by which the gross tattva (constitutive principle of manifestation) is reabsorbed into the subtle, the subtle into the subtler, the subtler into the subtlest, e.g. the pañca-mahābhūtas—the five gross material principles are to be contemplated as being absorbed into the tanmātrās (primary subtle elements of perception), ) the tanmātrās into ahamkāra (the I or ego-making principle), this into buddhi, this again into prakṛti and so on till all are finally reabsorbed into Sadāśiva. Then Śakti or what has been designated as parā devī (the supreme goddess) is revealed. This kind of vyāpti or fusion which has been described in this verse is known as ātmavyāpti.

There is another stage of vyāpti, known as Śivavyāpti which will be described in verse 57.

2. At the appearance of parā devi, the entire cosmos appears as nothing but the expression of that universal Divine Energy. Everything is surrendered unto Her and the sense of difference disappears.

This verse refers to Śāktopāya.

[ Dhāraṇā 32 ]

# VERSE 55

पीनां च दुर्बलां शक्तिं ध्यात्वा द्वावशगोचरे । प्रविश्य हृदये ध्यायन् मुक्तः स्वातन्त्र्यमाप्नुयात् ॥ ५५ ॥

Pīnām ca durbalām šaktim dhyātvā dvādašagocare / Pravišya hrdaye dhyāyanmuktah svātantryam āpnuyāt //55

# TRANSLATION

If prāṇaśakti which is gross and thick, is made frail and subtle (by yogic discipline, particularly prāṇāyāma) and if a yogi meditates on such śakti either in dvādaśānta or in the heart (i.e. the centre of the body) by entering mentally into it, he is liberated and he gains his (natural) sovereign power.

#### NOTES

The reading of the last line as given by Abhinavagupta in Tantrāloka (Ā XV, verses 480-81) is different. It is suptaḥ svācchandyam āpnuyāt. Kṣemarāja reads the last line in Spandanirṇaya (p. 56) as svapnasvātantryam āpnuyāt which is practically the same as Abhinavagupta's.

According to Svāmi Laksmana Joo, the traditional interpreta-

tion of this verse is the following:

Pinām indicates that the breath has to be inhaled or exhaled in a gross way i. e. with sound and durbalām indicates that the inhalation or exhalation has to be done slowly. According to the above reading the meaning of the verse would be "If the yogī practises breathing (both inhalation and exhalation) with sound and slowly meditating in dvādašānta and in the heart (centre), goes to sleep, he will acquire the freedom to control his dream i.e. he will have only the dream that he desires to have."

This is Anava upāya leading to Sāmbhava state.

[Dhāraṇā 33]

VERSE 56

मुबनाध्वादिरूपेण चिन्तयेत्क्रमशोऽखिलम् । स्थूलसुक्ष्मपरस्थित्या यावदन्ते मनोलयः ॥ ५६ ॥ Bhuvanādhvādirupeņa cintayet kramašo'khilam / Sthūlasūkṣmaparasthityā yāvadante manolayaḥ //56.

# TRANSLATION

One should contemplate step by step on the whole universe under the form of *bhuvana* and other *adhvas*<sup>1</sup> (courses) as being dissolved successively from the gross state into the subtle and from the subtle state into the supreme state till finally one's mind is dissolved in *Cinmātra* (pure consciousness).<sup>2</sup>

## NOTES

1. According to Trika philosophy the whole universe consisting of subjective and objective aspects is a proliferation of the  $sv\bar{a}tantrya$   $s\bar{a}kti$  or  $par\bar{a}v\bar{a}k$  under six forms known as  $sadadhv\bar{a}$  which means six routes or courses (sat=six)  $adhv\bar{a}$  = route, course). Three of them are under the  $v\bar{a}caka$  (indicator) side which is the subjective or  $gr\bar{a}haka$  aspect of manifestation; the other three are under the  $v\bar{a}cya$ , the indicated or objective side.

At the level of parāvāk, vācaka and vācya, śabda and artha, word and object are in a state of indistinguishable unity. In manifestation, these begin to differentiate. The first adhvā or step of this differentiation is the polarity of varņa and kalā. Varņa at this stage, does not mean letter, or colour, or class. It means a measure index of the function-form associated with the object, and kalā means an aspect of creativity. Varņa is the function-form and kalā is predicable. This is the first adhvā of the polarisation of parāvāk. This adhvā is known as para (supreme) or abheda, for at this stage, there is no difference between varņa or kalā, the creative aspect.

The next adhvā or step in the creative descent is the polarity of mantra and tattva. This level of creativity is known as parāpara or bhedābheda (identity in difference) or sūkṣma (subtle). Mantra is the basic formula of tattva: tattva is the principle or source and origin of the subtle structural forms.

The third and final polarity is that of pada and bhuvana. This level of manifestation is known as that of apara (inferior) or

bheda (total difference between the vācaka and vācya) or sthūla (gross). Bhuvana is the universe as it appears to apprehending centres like ourselves. Pada is the actual formulation of that universe by mind reaction and speech.

The *trika* or triad on the *vācaka* side is known as *kālādhvā* i.e. of temporal order, and the *trika* or triad on *vācya* side is known as *deśādhvā* or of spatial order.

The şaḍadhvā may be arranged in the following tabular form:

# VACAKA OR SABDA

# The subjective order; the temporal order, phonematic manifestation. Para or abheda level. Parāpara or bhedābheda

or sūkṣma level.

Apara or bheda or sthūla

level. pa

# VACYA OR ARTHA

The objective order; the spatial order; cosmogonic manifestation.

Varna kalā

Mantra tattva

pada bhuvana

Of these, each preceding adhvā is vyāpaka i.e., pervasive, inhering (in the succeeding one) and each succeeding adhvā is vyāpya i.e. capable of being pervaded by the preceding one. So there is vyāpyavyāpaka relationship among these.

2. The dhāraṇā or the yogic practice recommended here is that the yogī should practise the bhāvanā or imaginative contemplation of the succeeding gross (sthūla) adhvā being dissolved in the preceding subtle (sūkṣma) adhvā. The gross (sthūla) manifestation, viz., pada and bhuvana should be earnestly imagined as being dissolved in their preceding subtle (sūkṣma) origins, viz., mantra and tattva; mantra and tattva, the subtle adhvā, should in turn, be earnestly imagined as being dissolved in their preceding supreme (para) origin varṇa and kalā. Finally these should be imagined as being dissolved in parāvāka or parāśakti, and parāvāk in Siva i.e. cinmātra or vijnāna (pure consciousness) which alone is Bhairava or the ultimate Divine principle.

Kramaśaḥ in the verse means step by step, i.e. the first step should consist of the practice of the bhāvanā of the sthūla or gross manifestation being dissolved into the subtle (sūkṣma) one. When by sufficient practice of this bhāvanā, the yogī is fully convinced that this solid seeming world (bhuvana) and gross speech (pada) are only an appearance of a much subtler process of mantra and tattva, he should take the next step which would consist of the bhāvanā of the subtle (sūkṣma) mantra and tattva as being dissolved into the supreme (para) aspects of varna, kalā, and so on.

When the yogī has sufficiently practised the bhāvanā of the dissolution of the entire manifestation into cit or vijñāna, he will attain to the plane of Bhairava and his manas or citta will be automatically dissolved into cit (pure consciousness). This is known as laya bhāvanā (creative contemplation pertaining to dissolution). This ascent to the Divine is known as āroha or adhyāroha krama, the process of ascent. The 13th sūtra of Pratyabhijñāhrdayam expressly says that citta finally becomes citi. This is known as cittapralaya or the dissolution of the empirical individual mind into the Divine.

The difference between this dhāraṇā and dhāraṇā No. 30 in verse 54 consists in the fact that the dhāraṇā described in verse 54 leads the yogī only upto the subtle śakti where parā devī reveals Herself, but this leads the yogī upto the utmost plane of Siva where the individual mind completely dissolves into the universal consciousness. In verse 54, the aim was the realization of the Supreme Power that is the source of the gross manifestation of the universe. In verse 56, the emphasis is on the transformation of the individual consciousness by its dissolution into the universal Divine Consciousness (Manolaya or cittapralaya). So, this is Śāktopāya leading to Śāmbhaya state,

[Dhāraṇā 34]

VERSE 57

ग्रस्य सर्वस्य विश्वस्य पर्यन्तेषु समन्ततः । अध्वप्रक्रियया तत्त्वं शैवं ध्यात्वा महोदयः ॥ ५७ ॥ Asya sarvasya viśvasya paryanteşu samantatah / Adhvaprakriyayā tattvam śaivam dhyātvā mahodayah //57

# TRANSLATION

If one meditates on the Saiva tattva<sup>1</sup> (which is the quintessence) of this entire universe on all sides and to its last limits by the technique of şaḍadhvā<sup>2</sup> he will experience great awakening.<sup>3</sup>

# **NOTES**

- 1. Siva is both prakāśa and vimarśa, both the light of Consciousness and the consciousness or awareness of that consciousness. Saiva tattva is the svarūpa or essential nature of Siva. Meditating on Saiva tattva means meditating on the svarūpa (own form, essential nature) of Siva who is both prakāśa and vimarśa.
- 2. The sadadhvā has two sides— Vācaka and vācya. The vācaka side—varṇa, mantra and pada are an expression of prakāśa, the vācya side—kalā tattva, and bhuvana are an expression of vimarśa.

In the previous dhāraṇā No. 32 in verse 56, the technique of the ṣaḍadhvā was used for tracing back the entire universe of subjects and objects to its source, the Central Reality. Here the technique of ṣaḍadhvā is to be used for realizing the svarūpa or essential nature of this Central Reality. The technique of ṣaḍadhvā is incomplete if it simply ends in re-integrating the universe to its source. It has still to realize the śaiva tattva, the nature of the Central Reality which is both prakāśa and vimarśa in one and the source of both the vācaka and vācya of the ṣaḍadhvā.

Again in dhāraṇā No. 30 (verse 54), the technique of tracing back the constitutive principles was used for ātmavyāpti, for the fusion of manifestation into the essential Self which, according to the Trika system, is a lower ideal. Ātmavyāpti emphasizes prakāśa which does not necessarily include the universe. In verse 57, the ideal of realization that is emphasized is Śiva-vyāpti, fusion into Śiva who is both prakāśa and vimarśa. It is the Reality that is inclusive of the universe. In this realization, the universe is not negated but seen sub specie eternitatis, under the

form of the Eternal, as an expression of the vimarsa aspect of Siva.

3. This great awakening is the realization of the svarūpa or essential nature of Siva who is both prakāśa and vimarśa.

The difference between the previous dhāraṇā (in verse 56) and this one (verse 57) lies in the fact that in the previous dhāranā the dissolution of both the objective and subjective order was to be contemplated one by one successively (kramasah) i.e. first the dissolution of the gross into the subtle, and then of the subtle into the supreme, whereas in the present dhāraṇā (verse 57) the dissolution of the entire world (asya sarvasya viśvasya) has to be contemplated simultaneously and integrally into Siva tattva. As Śivopādhyāya puts it, Bhuvanādiadhvaparyanteşu jagatah Śivāt vinā na kiñcit iti jagad rūpam tyaktvā, šivameva dhyāyato mahodayah syāt. The reality of this world is nothing apart from Siva. Therefore this world should be viewed not as the world (i.e. as something different from Siva) but as the modality of Siva. Therefore it is Siva alone who has to be contemplated on. Thus there will be mahodaya i.e. great spiritual Awakening. This dhāranā is Śāktopāya.

[Dhāraṇā 35]

VERSE 58

विश्वमेतन्महादेवि शून्यभूतं विचिन्तयेत् । तत्नैव च मनो लीनं ततस्तल्लयभाजनम् ॥ ५८ ॥

Viśvam etan mahādevi śūnyabhūtam vicintayet / Tatraiva ca mano līnam tatas tallayabhājanam //58

# TRANSLATION

O great goddess, the yogī should concentrate intensely on the idea that this universe is totally void. In that void, his mind would become absorbed. Then he becomes highly qualified for absorption i.e. his mind is absorbed in śūnyātiśūnya, the absolute void i.e. Śiva.

## NOTES

This dhāraṇā is the first of a number of dhāraṇās on śūnya (void) which will come later on in the book. This is Śāktopāya leading to Śāmbhava state.

[Dhāraṇā 36]

VERSE 59

घटाविभाजने दृष्टिं भित्तीस्त्यक्त्वा विनिक्षिपेत् । तल्लयं तत्क्षणाद्गत्वा तल्लयात्तन्मयो भवेत् ॥ ५६ ॥

Ghaṭādibhājane dṛṣṭim bhittīs tyaktvā vinikṣipet / Tallayam tatkṣaṇād gatvā tallayāt tanmayo bhavet //59

# TRANSLATION

A yogi should cast his eyes in the empty space inside a jar or any other object leaving aside the enclosing partitions. His mind will in an instant get absorbed in the empty space (inside the jar) When his mind is absorbed in that empty space, he should imagine that his mind is absorbed in a total void. He will then realize his identification with the Supreme.

# NOTES

Casting one's gaze into the empty space inside a jar is a device for preparing the mind for getting absorbed in total void. When the mind is absorbed in the empty space of the jar, the aspirant should imagine that the empty space has extended into a total void. Thus his mind will be absorbed in the absolute void i.e. Siva.

This is Śāmbhava upāya.

[Dhāraṇā 37]

VERSE 60

निर्वृक्षगिरिभित्त्यादि-देशे दृष्टिं विनिक्षिपेत् । विलीने मानसे भावे वृत्तिक्षीणः प्रजायते ।। ६० ।। Nirvṛkṣagiribhittyādideśe dṛṣṭim vinikṣipet / Vilīne mānase bhāve Vṛttikṣīṇaḥ prajāyate //60

## TRANSLATION

One should cast his gaze on a region in which there are no trees, on mountain, on high defensive wall <sup>1</sup> His mental state being without any support will then dissolve and the fluctuations of his mind will cease.<sup>2</sup>

#### NOTES

- 1. The idea is that when the mind dwells on a vast vacant space, then being without the support of any definite concrete object, the mind gets absorbed in that void.
- 2. When the mind is absorbed in a vast open space, its vikalpas or thought-constructs come to a dead stop. That is the moment when the Light within makes its presence felt and the aspirant realizes that there is a deeper Reality than what is open to the senses.

Abhinavagupta quotes the first line of this verse in his Parātrimśikā (on p. 136) and confirms that, in such a moment, there is *Bhairavabodhānupraveśa* (entry into Bhairavaconsciousness).

This type of fixed gaze into vast vacant space without any thought-construct or objective support for the mind is known as drstibandhanabhāvanā. As there is neither meditation nor japa (recitation of mantra), nor any meditation involved in this dhāraṇā, this is Sāmbhava upāya.

[Dhāraṇā 38]

# VERSE 61

उभयोर्भावयोर्जाने ध्यात्वा मध्यं समाश्रयेत् । युगपच्च द्वयं त्यक्त्वा मध्ये तत्त्वं प्रकाशते ॥ ६१ ॥

Ubhayor bhavayor jñane dhyatva madhyam samaśrayet / Yugapac ca dvayam tyaktva madhye tattvam prakaśate //61

#### TRANSLATION

At the moment when one has perception or knowledge of two objects or ideas, one should simultaneously banish both perceptions or ideas and apprehending the gap or interval between the two, should mentally stick to it (i.e. the gap). In that gap will Reality flash forth suddenly.

## NOTES

The reading jñātvā instead of dhyātvā has been adopted by Jayaratha in Tantrāloka I, p. 127. This reading gives better sense.

The above is Śākta upāya. Our mind is always caught up in perceptions or ideas. We are prisoners of our own ideas. Behind all the activities of the mind lies Reality which gives life to our mental activity. That Reality cannot be viewed as an object, for it is the Eternal Subject and ground of all experience. If we do not allow our mind to be carried away by the perceptions or ideas succeeding each other incessantly but rather let our mind dip in the gap between the two perceptions or ideas without thinking of any thing, we will, to our surprise, be bathed in that Reality which can never be an object of thought.

This is known as *nirālamba bhāvanā* or creative contemplation without any object as support for the mind. This verse has been quoted as an example of *nirālamba bhāvanā* in Netra Tantra (pt.I.p.201). This is also *Sūnya bhāvanā*—an example of the mind sounding its plummet in the depth of the void.

The sudden flash of Reality by this practice has been designated unmeşa or opening out in Spanda-Kārikā. Abandonment of the two perceptions or ideas that precede and succeed the gap is known as anālocana or non-observation. The two ideas have not to be pushed aside by effort but have to be abandoned by a smooth, gentle non-observation. This is a very important and unfailing dhāraṇā for the grasp of Reality or nature of Bhairava.

# [Dhāraṇā 39]

# VERSE 62

# भावे त्यक्ते निरुद्धा चिन् नैव भावान्तरं वजेत् । तदा तन्मध्यभावेन विकसत्यति-भावना ॥ ६२ ॥

Bhāve' tyakte niruddhā cin naiva bhāvāntaram vrajet / Tadā tanmadhyabhāvena vikasatyati bhāvanā //62

#### TRANSLATION

When the mind of the aspirant that comes to quit one object is firmly restrained (niruddha) and does not move towards any other object, it comes to rest in a middle position between the two and through it (i.e. the middle position) is unfolded intensely the realization of pure consciousness in all its intensity.

#### NOTES

The previous dhāraṇā advises the aspirant to reject two positive objects, perceptions or thoughts (ubhayor bhāvayoḥ) and contemplate on the middle i.e. the gap between the two. In the present dhāraṇā, the aspirant is advised to contemplate on the middle or gap between one positive bhāva or object and another negative bhāva i.e. another bhāva which the aspirant has not allowed to arise in the mind. This is the main difference between the two dhāraṇās. The result is the same, viz.; the emergence of the essential Self or the nature of Bhairava.

Abhinavagupta refers to this in verse No. 84 in Tantrāloka pt. I

श्रात्मैव धर्मः इत्युक्तः शिवामृतपरिप्लुतः। प्रकाशावस्थितं ज्ञानं भावाभावादिमध्यतः।।

It is ātmā (self) alone who is the essential nature, full of the ambrosia of Siva. The knowledge that one derives by contemplation on the middle between two objects or between one positive and another negative object abides in the light of the self.

The following commentary of Jayaratha leaves no room for doubt that the above verse of Abhinavagupta refers to the two dhāraṇās mentioned in Verse No. 61 and 62 of Vijñānabhairava.

"भावद्वयस्य भावाभाषयोर्वा प्रतीतिकाले मध्यं तद्द्वयावच्छेदहेतुं शून्यमुपलभ्य तद्भावाभावादि युगपत्त्यक्त्वा तत्नैव सावधानस्य परमोपेये शिवामृतपरिप्लुते परमात्मिन वृत्तिर्जायते इति"।।

"The middle state i.e. the gap between two positive objects or between one positive and another negative object is \$\sim u nya \text{ or void which is the ground of the determination of both. In him who apprehends that void and abandoning simultaneously both positive perceptions or positive and negative perceptions fixes his attention on that alone arises that stability in the Highest Self (paramātmani) who is the highest objective and who is full of the ambrosia of \$\sin va.\$ In confirmation of the above explanation Jayaratha quotes the verses 61 and 62 of Vijnānabhairava.

Like the previous one, this dhāraṇā is also Śāktopāya.

The reading adopted by the text printed in the Kashmir Series is *bhāve nyakte*, which means 'when the mind is fixed on an object which was never seen previously like *Siva* with three eyes, *Viṣṇu* with four arms'. *Bhāve tyakte* is, however, a better and more authentic reading as is evident from Jayaratha's commentary quoted above.

[Dhāraṇā 40]

VERSE 63

सर्वं देहं चिन्मयं हि जगद्वा परिभावयेत् । युगपिक्मिविकल्पेन मनसा परमोदयः ॥ ६३ ॥

Sarvam deham cinmayam hi jagad vā paribhāvayet / Yugapan nirvikalpena manasā paramodayah //63.

# TRANSLATION

When an aspirant contemplates with mind unwavering and free from all alternatives his whole body or the entire universe simultaneously as of the nature of consciousness, he experiences. Supreme Awakening.

#### NOTES

There are two important conditions in this contemplation. Firstly, it should be done *nirvikalpena manasā*, with an unhesitating, unwavering mind free from all doubts and alternatives. Secondly, it should be yugapat i.e. simultaneously, in one sweep, not in succession, not in bits.

Paramodayah or the Supreme Awakening referred to means that he realizes that the entire universe is enveloped in Divine Light.

This is a Śākta upāya.

[Dhāraṇā 41]

VERSE 64

वायुद्धयस्य संघट्टादन्तर्वा बहिरन्ततः । योगी समत्विवज्ञानसमुद्गमनभाजनम् ॥ ६४ ॥

Vāyudvayasya saṃghaṭṭād antarvā bahir antataḥ / Yogī samatyavijñānasamudgamanabhājanam // 64

#### TRANSLATION

By the fusion (samghaṭṭa) of the two breaths, viz., prāṇa (expiration) rising inwardly in the centre and apāna (inspiration) rising externally in dvādaśānta, there arises finally a condition in which there is complete cessation of both whether in the centre or in the dvādaśānta. By meditating over that condition of void in which there is no feeling of either prāṇa or apāna, the yogī becomes so competent that there arises in him the intuitive experience of Equality (samatva-vijñāna-samudgamana)

## NOTES

This is an Anava upāya leading to Śāktopāya.

[Dhāraṇā 42]

# VERSE 65

# सर्वं जगत्स्वदेहं वा स्वानन्दभरितं स्मरेत् । युगपन्स्वामृतेनैव परानन्दमयो भवेत् ॥ ६४ ॥

Sarvam jagat svadeham vä svänandabharitam smaret / Yugapat svämrtenaiva paränandamayo bhavet // 65.

#### TRANSLATION

The yogī should contemplate the entire universe or his own body simultaneously<sup>1</sup> in its totality as filled with his (essential, spiritual) bliss.<sup>2</sup> Then through his own ambrosia-like bliss,<sup>3</sup> he will become identified with the supreme bliss.

#### NOTES

1. Simultaneously (yugapat) means 'with totality of attention,' in one sweep of attention, not in bits.

2. 'His own bliss' means 'his own essential spiritual or divine bliss' (cidānanda), not the pleasure derived from sense-objects.

3. The word *mrtena* or ambrosia points to the fact that there is no change in this bliss. It is eternal.

Kṣemarāja has quoted this verse in Śiva-Sūtra vimarśinī at two places, in I, 18, and III, 39.

According to Svāmī Lakṣmaṇa Joo, the word 'vā' occurring in this verse should not be taken in the sense 'or' but in the sense of 'ca' i.e. 'and' (samuccaya). So the first line of the verse would mean 'The yogi should contemplate the entire universe and his body simultaneously in totality as filled with his spiritual bliss'.

This dḥāraṇā is also Śāktopāya.

[Dhāraṇā 43]

VERSE 66

कुहनेन प्रयोगेण सद्य एव मृगेक्षणे । समुदेति महानन्दो येन तत्त्वं प्रकाशते ॥ ६६ ॥ Kuhanena prayogeņa sadya eva mṛgekṣaṇe / Samudeti mahānando yena tattvaṃ prakāśate // 66.

# TRANSLATION

O gazzelle-eyed one, by the employment of magic, supreme delight arises (in the heart of the spectator) instantaneously. (In this condition of the mind), Reality manifests itself.

### NOTES

When a spectator beholds some wonderful magical performance, his ordinary normal consciousness is raised to a plane where there is no distinction between subject and object, where it is freed of all thought-constructs and is filled with reverential awe, with mute wonder and ineffable joy. At that plane of consciousness is revealed the essential nature of *Bhairava*. This is only one example. When by contemplating on any scene—vast, awe-inspiring, deeply moving, the mind is thrown into ecstasy and mute wonder, it passes into *nirvikalpa* state, then that is the moment when suddenly and instantaneously Supreme Reality reveals itself.

This is an example of Śākta upāya.

According to Svāmī Lakṣmaṇa Joo, this verse can have another meaning also. The word 'kuhana' also means 'tickling the arm-pit'. So the verse would mean, "O gazelle-eyed one, by tickling the arm-pit, there occurs instantaneously a great joy. If one contemplates over the essential nature of joy, Reality manifests itself."

[Dhāraṇā 44]

VERSE 67

सर्वस्रोतोनिबन्धन प्राणशक्त्योध्वया शनैः। पिपीलस्पर्शवेलायां प्रथते परमं सुखम् ॥ ६७॥

Sarvasrotonibandhena prāņaśaktyordhvayā śanaiḥ / Pipīlasparśavelāyām prathate paramam sukham // 67

# TRANSLATION

When by stopping the opening of all the senses the current of all sensory activity is stopped, the  $pr\bar{a}na\dot{s}akti$  moves slowly upward (in the middle  $n\bar{a}d\bar{i}$  or  $susumn\bar{a}$  from  $m\bar{u}l\bar{a}dh\bar{a}ra$  towards Brahmarandhra), then in the upward movement of  $pr\bar{a}na\dot{s}akti$ , there is felt a tingling sensation (at the various stations in the middle  $n\bar{a}d\bar{i}$ ) like the one created by the movement of an ant (over the body). At the moment of that sensation, there ensues supreme delight.

#### NOTES

The main point in this dhāraṇā is that when prāṇaśakti moves upward, there is the awakening of Kuṇḍalinī which moves upward towards dvādaśānta i.e. towards Brahmarandhra: This slow and gradual movement of prāṇaśakti or of kuṇḍalinī gives a sensation like that of the movement of an ant over the body. This sensation at the time of the ant-like movement of prāṇa-śakti is very pleasant.

Sivopādhyāya says that the upward movement of prāṇaśakti can be achieved by kumbhaka prāṇāyāma. He quotes Patañjali's Yoga-sūtras (II,49-50) which say that prāṇa can be made dīrgha-sūkṣma (prolonged and subtle) by kumbhaka prāṇāyāma (restraint of breath). This would be āṇava upāya. But Patañjali does not refer to Kuṇḍalinī yoga. Śivopādhyā's quotation from

Patañjali in this context is irrelevant.

What the dhāraṇā actually means to say is that when the openings of all the senses are stopped and the mind is kept free of all thought-constructs (nirvikalpa) the prāṇaśakti, becomes active in the suṣumnā, and as the kuṇḍalinī rises slowly towards Brahmarandhra, one feels like the sensation of an ant creeping over the body. At that time, the yogī experiences the movement of kuṇḍalinī from one station to another and is overjoyed.

[Dhāraṇā 45]

VERSE 68

वहनेविषस्य मध्ये तु चित्तं सुखमयं क्षिपेत् । केवलं वायुपूर्णं वा स्मरानन्देन युज्यते ॥ ६८ ॥ Vahner vişasya madhye tu cittam sukhamayam kşipet / Kevalam vāyupūrņam vā smarānandena yujyate // 68

## TRANSLATION

One should throw (i.e. concentrate) the delightful citta in the middle of vahni and vişa bothways whether by itself or permeated by vāyu (prāṇic breath), one would then be joined to the bliss of sexual union.

#### NOTES

Vahni and visa are technical terms of this yoga. Vahni stands for sankoca (contraction) by the entrance of prāṇa (in meḍhra-kanda which is near the root of the rectum), Visa connotes vikāsa or expansion. Vahni refers to adhaḥ kuṇḍalinī, and visa to ūrdhvakuṇḍalinī. Ūrdhva kuṇḍalinī is the condition when the prāṇa and apāna enter the suṣumnā and the kuṇḍalinī rises up. Kuṇḍalinī is a distinct śakti that lies folded up in three and a half valayas or folds in Mūlādhāra. When she rises from one-three-fourths of the folds, goes up through suṣumnā, crosses Lambika and pierces Brahmarandhra, she is known as Ūrdhva kuṇḍalinī, and this pervasion of hers is known as vikāsa or viṣa.

Adhaḥ kuṇḍalinī—Its field is from Lambika down to one-three-fourth of the folds of kuṇḍalinī lying folded in the mūlā-dhāra. Prāṇa goes down in adhaḥ kuṇḍalinī from Lambika towards mūlādhāra.

The entrance of prāṇa into adhaḥ kuṇḍalinī is sankoca or vahni; rising into ūrdhva kuṇḍalinī is vikāsa or viṣa. Vahnī is symbolic of prāṇa vāyu and viṣa of apāna vāyu. Entering into the root, middle and tip of adhaḥ kuṇḍalinī is known as vahnī or sankoca. Vahnī is derived from the root vah—to carry. Since prāṇa is carried down up to mūlādhāra in this state, it is called vahnī.

The word vişa does not mean poison here. It is derived from the root viş 'to pervade.' Vişa, therefore, refers to prasara or vikāsa (expansion).

When the prāṇa and apāna enter the susumnā, the citta or the individual consciousness should be stopped or suspended

between the vahni and visa or in other words between the adhah

kundalini and the ūrdhva kundalini.

Vāyupūrna or full of vāyu means that the citta should be restrained in such a way that vāyu may neither pass out through the nostrils nor through the male organ and the anus. Citta and vāyu are inter-connected. Restraint of the one brings about the restraint of the other.

Smarānanda or bliss of sexual union: When the citta can be restrained between the adhaḥ and ūrdhva kundalinī, one has the joy of sexual union. This is inverted union. Sexual union is external; this union is internal.

This dhāraṇā is Āṇava upāya.

[Dhāraṇā 46]

VERSE 69

शक्तिसङ्गमसंभुब्ध-शक्त्यावेशावसानिकम् । यत्सुखं ब्रह्मतत्त्वस्य तत्सुखं स्वाक्यमुच्यते ॥ ६६ ॥

Šaktisangamasamksubdhasaktyāvesāvasānikam / Yat sukham brahmatattvasya tat sukham svākyam ucyate // 69

# TRANSLATION

At the time of sexual intercourse with a woman, an absorption into her<sup>1</sup> is brought about by excitement, and the final delight that ensues at orgasm betokens the delight of Brahman. This delight is (in reality) that of one's own Self.

# NOTES

1. This absorption is only symbolic of the absorption in the Divine Energy. This illustration has been given only to show that the highest delight ensues only at the disappearance of duality. Sivopādhyāya quotes a verse which clarifies the esoteric meaning of this union.

जायया रांपरिष्वक्तो न बाह्यं वेद नान्तरम् । निदर्शनं श्रुतिः प्राह मूर्खस्तं मन्यते विधिम् ॥

"Just as being locked in embrace with a woman, one is totally dissolved in the feeling of one-ness (unity) and one loses all sense of anything external or internal, even so when the mind is dissolved in the Divine Energy, one loses all sense of duality and experiences the delight of unity-consciousness. The Sruti (scripture) speaks of the union with a woman only to illustrate the union with the Divine. It is only a fool who takes this illustration as an injunction for carnal pleasure.

2. The delight is that of one's own Self. It does not come from any external source. The woman is only an occasion for the manifestation of that delight.

This dhāraṇā is Śāktopāya.

[Dhāraṇā 47]

VERSE 70

लेहनामन्थनाकोटै: स्त्रीसुखस्य भरात्स्मृते:। शक्त्यभावेऽपि देवेशि भवेदानन्दसंप्लवः ॥ ७० ॥

Lehanāmanthanākoṭaiḥ strīsukhasya bharāt smṛteḥ / Śaktyabhāve'pi deveśi bhaved anandasamplavah // 70

# TRANSLATION

O goddess, even in the absence of a woman, there is a flood of delight, simply by the intensity of the memory of sexual pleasure in the form of kissing, embracing, pressing, etc.

# NOTES

Since the sexual pleasure is obtained simply by memory even in the absence of a woman, it is evident that the delight is inherent within. It is this delight apart from any woman that one should meditate on in order to realize the bliss of the divine consciousness.

This dhāranā is Śāktopāya.

[Dhāraṇā 48]

VERSE 71

आनन्दे महति प्राप्ते दृष्टे वा बान्धवे चिरात्। म्रानन्वसुद्गतं ध्यात्वा तल्लयस्तन्मना भवेत्।। ७१।। Ānande mahati prāpte dṛṣṭe vā bāndhave cirāt / Ānandam udgataṃ dhyātvā tallayas tanmanā bhavet // 71

# TRANSLATION

On the occasion of a great delight being obtained, or on the occasion of delight arising from seeing a friend or relative after a long time, one should meditate on the delight itself and become absorbed in it, then his mind will become identified with it.

# NOTES

On the occasion of such great delight or intensive experience, one should lay hold of the source of such experience, viz, the spanda or the pure spiritual throb and meditate on it till his mind is deeply steeped in it. He will then become identified with the Spiritual Principle. Such an experience vanishes quickly, therefore, one should seize it mentally as soon as the experience occurs.

This dhāraṇā is Śāktopāya.

[Dhāraṇā 49]

# VERSE 72

जिंधपानकृतोल्लास-रसानन्दिवजृम्भणात् । भावेयद्भरितावस्थां महानन्दस्ततो भवेत् ॥ ७२ ॥

Jagdhipānakṛtollāsarasānandavijṛmbhaṇāt / Bhāvayed bharitāvasthām mahānandas tato bhavet // 72

# TRANSLATION

When one experiences the expansion of joy of savour arising from the pleasure of eating and drinking, one should meditate on the perfect condition of this joy, then there will be supreme delight.

# NOTES

If the yogi meditates on the perfect condition of the joy that arises even from the satisfaction of physical needs, he will feel

that the source of this joy is also the divine *spanda*, and being absorbed in it, he will experience supreme spiritual bliss.

This dhāraṇā is also Śāktopāya.

[Dhāraṇā 50]

#### VERSE 73

गीतादिविषयास्वादा-समसौख्यैकतात्मनः । योगिनस्तन्मयत्वेन मनोरूढेस्तदात्मता ॥ ७३ ॥

Gītādiviṣayāsvādāsamasaukhyaikatātmanaḥ /
Yoginas tanmayatvena manorūḍhes tadātmatā // 73

# TRANSLATION

When the yogi mentally becomes one with the incomparable joy of song and other objects, then of such a yogi, there is, because of the expansion of his mind, identity with that (i.e. with the incomparable joy) because he becomes one with it.

## NOTES

In verses 69-73, Bhairava says that one can turn even a sensuous joy into a means of yoga. In the above verses examples of all sorts of sensuous joy have been given. Joy of sexual intercourse is an example of the pleasure of sparśa (contact); joy at the sight of a friend is an example of the pleasure of  $r\bar{u}pa$  (visual perception); joy of delicious food is an example of rasa (taste); joy derived from song is an example of the pleasure of sound (sabda).

In each of these, the emphasis is on the meditation of the source of the joy which is spiritual. Leaving aside the various sensuous media, the aspirant should meditate on that fountain of all joy which only trickles in small drops in all the joys of life.

In verses 69-72, the examples given are only those of physical delight. In verses 73, the main example is of aesthetic rapture that one feels in listening to a melodious song. According to Saiva aesthetics, there can be aesthetic rapture only when the

person experiencing that rapture has *samid-viśrānti* i.e. when his mind is withdrawn from everything around him and reposes in his essential Self. Aesthetic delight is, therefore, a greater source of the experience of the spiritual Self.

This is Sāktopāya leading to Sāmbhava state.

[Dhāraṇā 51]

VERSE 74

यत्र यत्र मनस्तुष्टिर्मनस्तत्रैव धारयेत् । तत्र तत्र परानन्दस्वरूपं सम्प्रवर्तते ॥ ७४ ॥

Yatra yatra manas tustir manas tatraiva dhārayet / Tatra tatra parānandasvarūpam sampravartate // 74

# TRANSLATION

Wherever the mind of the individual finds satisfaction<sup>1</sup> (without agitation), let it be concentrated on that. In every such case the true nature of the highest bliss will manifest itself.<sup>2</sup>

## NOTES

1. Tusti, lit., satisfaction indicates deep, moving joy, not agitation of the mind. Tusti refers to that deep delight in which (1) one forgets every thing external, in which all thought-constructs (vikalpas) disappear (2) and in which there is no agitation (ksobha) in the mind.

2. One has to plunge in the source of the delight. One will

then find that it is the Divine, the Essential Self of all.

This is Śāktopāya.

[Dhāraṇā 52]

VERSE 75

ग्रनागतायां निद्रायां प्रणब्दे बाह्य गोचरे । सायस्था मनसा गम्या परा देवी प्रकाशते ॥ ७५ ॥

Anāgatāyām nidrāyām praņaste bāhyagocare / Sāvasthā manasā gamyā parā devī prakāśate // 75

## TRANSLATION

When sleep has not yet fully appeared i.e. when one is about to fall asleep, and all the external objects (though present) have faded out of sight<sup>1</sup> then the state (between sleep and waking) is one on which one should concentrate. In that state the Supreme Goddess will reveal Herself.<sup>2</sup>

#### NOTES

- 1. The intermediate state between sleep and waking is the nirvikalpa state, i. e. a state in which all thought-constructs have disappeared. This is the turiya or transcendental state of consciousness.
- 2. By concentrating on this thought-free state of consciousness, one will have an experience of the essential nature of Self which transcends all thought-constructs. Thus one will have an experience of the divine nature. It is this Divine nature which has been called *parā devī*, the Supreme Goddess.

This is also Sāktopāya.

[Dhāraṇā 53]

VERSE 76

तेजसा सूर्यदीपादेराकाशे शबलीकृते । दृष्टिनिवेश्या तत्रैव स्वात्मरूपं प्रकाशते ॥ ७६ ॥

Tejasā sūryadīpāderākāśe śabalīkṛte / Dṛṣṭir niveśyā tatraiva svātmarūpam prakāśate // 76

## TRANSLATION

One should fix one's gaze on a portion of the space that appears variegated with the rays of the sun, lamp, etc. At that very place, the nature of one's essential Self will manifest itself.<sup>2</sup>

#### NOTES

1. Etcetera includes moon with whose light the sky appears variegated at night.

2. Under such circumstances, the *yogi* casts off the limitation of the objective consciousness and experiences the infinity of the spiritual consciousness.

This is Anava upāya.

[Dhāraṇā 54]

## VERSE 77

करङ्किण्या क्रोधनया भैरव्या लेलिहानया । खेचर्या दृष्टिकाले च परावाप्ति: प्रकाशते ।। ७७ ।।

Karankinyā krodhanayā bhairavyā lelihānayā / Khecaryā dṛṣṭikāle ca parāvāptiḥ prakāśate // 77

# TRANSLATION

At the moment of the (intuitive) perception (of the universe), there is manifested the supreme attainment through the Karań-kiṇī, Krodhanā, Bhairavī, Lelihānā and Khecarī mudrās.

## NOTES

Dṛṣṭi-kāle is explained by Svāmī Lakṣmaṇa Joo as 'on the occasion of the yogic practice.' Mudrā (posture) is a technical term meaning a particular disposition and control of the organs of the body as a help in concentration. It is called mudrā because it gives the joy of spiritual consciousness.

Karankinī mudrā is so-called, because by it the yogī views the world as mere karanka or skeleton. It views the physical body as dissolved in the highest ether. It is the mudrā of jñāna-sid-dhas i.e. of those who have become perfect in jñāna or spiritual insight.

Krodhanā is a mudrā expressive of krodha or anger. It assumes a tense, tight posture. It gathers up all the twentyfour tattvas from the earth upto prakṛti into the corpus of mantra. It is the mudrā of mantra-siddhas i.e. of those who have become perfect in mantra.

Bhairavī mudrā consists in keeping the eyes fixed externally without blinking but making the gaze turned towards the inner Reality.

It withdraws everything into the inner Self, and is the *mudrā* of the *melāpasiddhas*. *Melāpa* means the 'supernatural power of the union of the energies of the various organs'. It also means the meeting of the *siddhas* and *Yoginīs*. Those who have become perfect in this matter are known as *Melāpa-siddhas*.

Lelihānā is the mudrā in which the yogī tastes the entire universe in his nature of essential I-consciousness. It is the mudrā of the  $S\bar{a}kta$ -siddhas.

Khecarī literally means that which moves in the sky or empty space. Kha or 'empty-space' is a symbol of consciousness. There are four kinds of Khecarī mudrā. One kind is the mudrā referred to in Hatha-yoga-pradīpikā. It consists in turning the tongue backward towards the palate inside the cranium. The second kind is the one described by Kṣemarāja in Śiva-Śūtra-vimarśinī under sūtra 5 of the 2nd section.

"A yogī should be seated in the padmāsana (lotus posture) erect like a stick and should then fix his mind on the navel and should lead the mind upto kha-trayas or the three śaktis (śakti, vyāpinī, and samanā), situated in the space in the head. Holding the mind in that state, he should move it forward with the above triad. Putting himself in this condition, the great yogī acquires movement in the head."

The third kind of *khecarī* is as described in *Viveka-mārtaṇḍa*. 'The tongue should be turned back inside the cranium. The gaze should be directed towards the centre in between the eye-brows'.

The fourth or the highest kind of *Khecarī mudrā* is that state in which the *yogī* remains in Śiva-consciousness all the while, in which his consciousness moves in all beings.

This is the mudrā of the Sāmbhava-siddhas.

This dhāraṇā is Śāmbhava upāya.

[Dhāraṇā 55]

VERSE 78

मृद्धासने स्फिजैकेन हस्तपादौ निराश्रयम् । निधाय तत्प्रसङ्गेन परा पूर्णा मतिर्भवेत् ॥ ७८ ॥ Mṛdvāsane sphijaikena hastapādau nirāśrayam / Nidhāya tatprasaṅgena parā pūrņā matirbhavet // 78

## TRANSLATION

The aspirant should seat himself on a soft (cushioned) seat, placing only one of the buttocks on the seat and leaving the hands and the feet without any support. By maintaining himself in this position, his intelligence will become highly sāttvika and endowed with plenitude.

## NOTES

- 1. He should sit in a very relaxed position.
- 2. His mind will acquire perfect ease in this position and therefore rajas (agitation of the mind) and tamas (cloth) will disappear. His mind will experience perfect equilibrium (sattva). This is an Anava upāya.

[Dhāraṇā 56]

# VERSE 79

उपविश्यासने सम्यक् बाह् कृत्वार्धकुश्वितौ । कक्षव्योम्नि मनः कुर्वन् शममायाति तल्लयात् ॥ ७६ ॥

Upaviśyāsane samyag bāliū kṛtvārdhakuñcitau / Kakṣavyomni manaḥ kurvan śamam āyāti tallayāt // 79

# TRANSLATION

Sitting comfortably on his seat and placing the two arms in the form of an arch overhead, the aspirant should fix his gaze in the arm-pits. As the mind gets absorbed in that posture of repose, it will experience great peace.

# NOTES

This posture has been recommended for making the mind at ease. In this posture, one feels great peace. This is an Āṇava upāya.

[Dhāraṇā 57]

# VERSE 80

स्थूलरूपस्य भावस्य स्तब्धां वृष्टिं निपात्य च । ग्राचिरेण निराधारं मनः कृत्वा शिवं व्रजेत् ॥ ५० ॥

Sthūlarūpasya bhāvasya¹ stabdhām dṛṣṭim nipātya ca / Acireṇa nirādhāram manaḥ kṛtvā śivam vrajet // 80

# TRANSLATION

Having fixed his gaze without blinking on a gross object, (and directing his attention inward), and thus making his mind free of all prop<sup>2</sup> of thought-constructs, the aspirant acquires the state of *Siva* without delay.

#### NOTES

1. The word *upari* meaning 'on' is understood after *bhāv-asya*. So this means fixing one's gaze on a gross object.

2. Nirādhāra or without a prop means free of all thought constructs (vikalpas). It is these vikalpas that serve as a prop for the mind.

This is Bhairavī mudrā and the upāya is Sāmbhava.

[Dhāraṇā 58]

# VERSE 81

मध्यजिह्वे स्कारितास्ये मध्ये निक्षिप्य चेतनाम् । होच्चारं मनसा कुर्वस्ततः शान्ते प्रलीयते ॥ ५९ ॥

Madhyajihve sphāritāsye madhye niksipya cetanām / Hoccāram manasā kurvaṃs tataḥ śānte pralīyate // 81

# TRANSLATION

If one maintains the mouth widely open, keeping the inverted tongue at the centre<sup>1</sup> and fixing the mind in the middle of the open mouth, and voices vowel-less ha mentally, he will be dissolved in peace.

#### NOTES

1. This refers to *Khecarī mudrā* which is described in the following way in Vivekamārtaņḍa:

कपालकुहरे जिह्वा प्रविष्टा विपरीतगा । भ्रुवोरन्तर्गता दृष्टिर्मुद्रा भवति खेचरी ॥

When the inverted tongue is made to enter the cavity of the cranium touching the palate and the gaze is fixed between the eye-brows, it is *khecarī mudrā*.

2. After effecting this *mudrā*, one should keep his mind fixed on the middle of the open mouth.

Prāṇa goes on sounding haṃsaḥ inwardly automatically without cessation. When the tongue is inverted and stuck to the palate, the palatal sa cannot be pronounced: ha alone of the formula 'haṃsa' remains. This ha has to be voiced in a vowelless manner. Since it is not possible to utter vowelless (anacka) ha physically, the dhāraṇā says that it should be uttered mentally. As the vowelless ha symbolizes prāṇaśakti, its mental repetition develops prāṇa śakti or madhya daśā and thus one attains the state of his essential Self and experiences peace.

This is Anava upāya.

[Dhāraṇā 59]

VERSE 82

स्रासने शयने स्थित्वा निराधारं विभावयन् । स्वदेहं मनसि क्षीणे, क्षणात क्षीणाशयो भवेत ॥ ५२ ॥

Āsane śayane sthitvā nirādhāram vibhāvayan / Svadeham, manasi kṣīṇe, kṣaṇāt ksīṇāśayo bhavet // 82.

### TRANSLATION

Seated on a (soft) seat or bed, one should contemplate one's body as without support. By this contemplation when all props of one's thought vanish i.e. when one's mind becomes free of thought-constructs, then in an instant, all his old (undesirable) mental dispositions (lying in the unconscious) will also vanish.

#### NOTES

Though seated on a soft seat or bed, the aspirant should contemplate with firm belief that his body is without the support of any seat or bed whatsoever. In this way his mind will become free of thought-constructs which act like props, and when his mind becomes thought-free, then his habitual tendencies of thought (vāsanās) lying in the unconscious will also vanish.

This is Śāktopāya.

[Dhāraṇā 60]

### VERSE 83

# चलासने स्थितस्याथ शनैर्वा देहचालनात्। प्रशान्ते मानसे भावे देवि दिव्यौघमाप्नुयात्।। ५३।।

Calāsane sthitasyātha śanair vā dehacālanāt / praśānte mānase bhāve devi divyaughamāpnuyāt // 83

# TRANSLATION

O goddess, owing to the swinging of the body of a person seated on a moving vehicle or owing to self-caused swinging of his body slowly, his mental state becomes calmed. Then he attains divyaugha<sup>2</sup> and enjoys the bliss of supernal consciousness.

#### NOTES

- 1. If one is seated in a cart or on horse-back, or an elephant or in any other moving vehicle, then owing to the movement of the vehicle, his body begins to swing to and fro, or he may himself make his body swing. In such a condition, he experiences a peculiar kind of joy, and his mind becomes introverted. Owing to the introversion of the mind, he experiences great peace which may give him a taste of divine bliss.
- 2 The word augha literally means flood, stream. In the context of yoga, it means 'continuous tradition of wisdom'. Three kinds of augha are mentioned in the tantras—

Mānavaugha siddhaugha divyaugha.

The traditional *jñāna* (spiritual insight) obtained through human gurus (spiritual directors) is known as mānavaugha, that obtained through siddhas (perfect masters who have gone beyond human condition) is known as siddhaugha, and that obtained through devas (gods) is known as divyaugha.

This again is Śāktopāya.

[Dhāraṇā 61]

VERSE 84

आकाशं विमलं पश्यन् कृत्वा दृष्टिं निरन्तराम् । स्तब्धात्मा तत्क्षणाद्देवि भैरवं वपुराप्नुयात् ॥ ५४ ॥

Ākāśam vimalam paśyan krtvā drstim nirantarām / Stabdhātmā tatkṣaṇād devi bhairavam vapur āpnuyāt // 84

### TRANSLATION

If one making himself thoroughly immobile beholds the pure (cloudless) sky² with fixed eyes,³ at that very moment, O goddess, he will acquire the nature of Bhairava.

## NOTES

1. This means that the sense of the body should vanish and all thoughts and emotions should be completely arrested.

2. Looking at the sky has been recommended, because on account of the vastness of the sky, the beholder is apt to be lost in a sense of infinity.

3. With fixed eyes means without blinking. This is *Śāmbhavopāya*.

[Dhāraṇā 62]

VERSE 85

लीनं मूर्धिन वियत्सर्वं भैरवत्वेन भावयेत् । तत्सर्वं भैरवाकार-तेजस्तत्त्वं समाविशेत् ॥ ६४ ॥

Līnam mūrdhni viyat sarvam bhairavatvena bhāvayet / Tat sarvam bhairavākāratejastattvam samāviśet // 85

## TRANSLATION

The yogi should contemplate the entire open space (or sky) under the form of the essence of Bhairava and as dissolved in his head. Then the entire universe will be absorbed in the light of Bhairava.

### NOTES

If the yogī by bhāvanā (creative contemplation) imagines the vast sky as expression of Bhairava and as being dissolved in the space inside his head, the space in his head will become the symbol of the infinity of Bhairava and he will feel that the entire universe is bathed in the Light of Bhairava.

This is Śāktopāya.

[Dhāraṇā 63]

### VERSE 86

किचिज्जातं द्वैतदायि बाह्यालोकस्तमः पुनः । विश्वादि, भैरवं रूपं ज्ञाल्वानन्तप्रकाशमृत् ॥ ८६ ॥

Kiñcij jñātam dvaitadāyi bāhyālokas tamaḥ punaḥ / Viśvādi bhairavam rūpam jñātvānantaprakāśabhrt // 86

# TRANSLATION

When the yogi knows the three states of consciousness, viz. viśva (waking) in which there is limited knowledge productive of duality, (2) taijas (dream) in which there is perception of the impressions of the exterior, (3) prājña (deep sleep) in which it is all darkness as (only) the form of Bhairava¹ (bhairavaṃ rūpam), he is then filled with the splendour of infinite consciousness.²

#### NOTES

1. As (only) the form of Bhairava means as the expression of the turiya or the fourth state of consciousness which is Bhairava.

2. In ordinary life, there is always subject-object duality. In the turiya or the fourth state of consciousness, the sense of duality disappears. It is the Light of the Essential Self or Bhairava. That is why it is said to be the splendour of infinite consciousness.

When the yogi knows all the three states as only the expression of the fourth state which is the state of Bhairava, he is filled with the Infinite Light of Bhairava.

This is Anava upāya leading to Śāmbhava state.

[Dhāraṇā 64]

VERSE 87

एवमेव दुनिशायां कृष्णपक्षागमे चिरम् । तैमिरं भावयन् रूपं भैरवं रूपमेष्यति ॥ ८७ ॥

Evam eva durniśāyām kṛṣṇapakṣāgame ciram / Taimiram bhāvayan rūpam bhairavam rūpam eṣyati // 87

### TRANSLATION

In the same way, at (completely) dark night in the dark fortnight, by contemplating for long over the (terrible) circumambient darkness, the *yogī* will attain the nature of Bhairava.

#### NOTES

Contemplation over darkness at dark night in the dark fortnight has been recommended, because in such darkness, distinct objects are not visible. So there is nothing to distract the attention.

When one contemplates over darkness for long, one is filled with a sense of awe and uncanny mystery and easily slips into the mystic consciousness. It is at such an hour that the Light of Bhairava makes its appearance and one acquires the nature of Bhairava.

This is bāhya timirabhāvanā or contemplation over external darkness with open eyes. This dhāranā pertains to Śāktopāya.

[Dhāraṇā 65]

VERSE 88

एवमेव निमील्यादौ नेत्रे कृष्णाभमग्रतः । प्रसार्यं भैरवं रूपं भावयंस्तन्मयो भवेत् ॥ ८८ ॥

Evam eva nimīlyādau netre kṛṣṇābham agrataḥ / Prasārya bhairavaṃ rūpam bhāvayaṃs tanmayo bhavet //88

### TRANSLATION

Similarly, (even during the absence of dark fortnight), the aspirant should at first contemplate over terrible darkness in front of him by closing his eyes, then later should contemplate over the dark, terrible form of Bhairava in front with eyes wide open. Thus will he become identified with Him.

#### NOTES

This verse points to the transition from nimilana to unmilana samādhi. If after the nimilana samādhi, the aspirant goes into unmilana samādhi i.e. contemplates over the form of Bhairava with eyes wide open, he will find his mind swallowed up in the nature of Bhairava and will realize his identity with Him.

This is Śāktopāya again.

[Dhāraṇā 66]

VERSE 89

यस्य कस्येन्द्रियस्यापि व्याघाताच्च निरोधतः । प्रविष्टस्याद्वये शून्ये तत्रैवात्मा प्रकाशते ॥ ८६ ॥

Yasya kasyendriyasyāpi vyāghātāc ca nirodhataḥ / Praviṣṭasyādvaye śūnye tatraivātmā prakāśate // 89

# TRANSLATION

When some organ of sense is obstructed in its function by some external cause or in the natural course or by self-imposed device, then the aspirant becomes introverted, his mind is absorbed in

a void that transcends all duality and there itself his essential Self is revealed.

#### NOTES

As the particular organ of sense is unable to establish contact with the external world, there arises a feeling of vacuity in that organ. Then the aspirant becomes introverted. He gets absorbed in that void where the duality of subject and object does not exist, and forthwith the essential Self of the aspirant is revealed.

This dhāraṇā pertains to Śāktopāya.

[Dhāraṇā 67]

VERSE 90

अबिन्दुमिवसर्गं च श्रकारं जपतो महान्। उदेति देवि सहसा ज्ञानौघः परमेश्वरः ॥ ६० ॥

Abindum avisargam ca akāram japato mahān / Udeti devi sahasā jñānaughah parameśvarah // 90

## TRANSLATION

If one recites the letter a without bindu or visarga then, O goddess, Parameśvara—a magnificent torrent of wisdom appears suddenly.

#### NOTES

Bindu in this context indicates the anusvāra or dot on a letter which is the symbol of nasal pronunciation. Visarga indicates two dots placed one upon the other immediately after a letter which symbolize the articulation of a letter with h sound. Thus  $\pi$  (a) with bindu would be  $\pi$  (am), and  $\pi$  (a) with visarga would be  $\pi$ : (ah).

In sounding 'a' with anusvāra i. e. as am there will be inhalation  $(p\bar{u}raka)$  and in sounding 'a' with visarga i. e. as ah there will be exhalation (recaka). The above dhāranā says that the letter 'a' should be recited without a bindu i. e. without an anusvāra, and also without a visarga (without the h sound) i. e. neither

with inhalation nor with exhalation (neither with  $p\bar{u}raka$  nor with recaka). This implies that the letter 'a' ( $\bar{u}$ ) should be recited in a kumbhaka state i.e. in a state of the retention of the breath as 'a' ( $\bar{u}$ ).

Svāmī Lakṣmaṇa Joo interprets kumbhakasthasya occurring in the commentary in a different way. According to him kumbhakasthasya here means cakitamudrāyām sthitasya i.e. in the posture of cakitamudrā. In this posture, the mouth is wide open and the tongue is held back. In this posture 'a' (अ) can neither be recited with anusvāra nor with visarga. The aspirant will be automatically compelled to contemplate over 'a' only mentally.

In sounding 'a' with anusvāra i.e. as am there will be inhalation ( $p\bar{u}raka$ , and in sounding 'a' with visarga i.e. as 'ah', there will be exhalation (recaka). The above dhāraṇā says that the letter  $\Im$  (a) should be recited without a bindu i.e. without an anusvāra, and also without a visarga (without the h sound) i.e. neither with inhalation nor with exhalation (neither with  $p\bar{u}raka$ , nor with recaka). This implies that the letter 'a' ( $\Im$ ) should be recited in a kumbhaka state i.e. in a state of the retention of the breath as 'a' ( $\Im$ ).

Why of all letters has particularly 'a' (য়) been selected for recitation? The reason is firstly that the letter 'a' (য়) is the initial letter of the alphabet; it is the source and origin of all other letters; it is neither generated out of any other letter, nor is it dissolved in any other letter. Secondly, it symbolizes anuttara the absolute, the state which is beyond description, the state in which Siva and Sakti are in indistinguishable unity. The recitation of 'a' (য়), therefore, betokens the longing of the soul for Siva-sakti-sāmarasya (the state of the harmonious fusion of Siva-śakti) a nostalgia for its ultimate source.

Thirdly 'a' (अ) represents aham, the perfect I-consciousness of the Absolute. Therefore, the contemplation of a establishes one in the absolute I-consciousness of Siva.

Lastly the recitation of 'a' (w) without anusvāra or visarga in a kumbhaka state or in cakita mudrā makes the mind nirvikalpaka i.e. freed of all dichotomizing thought-constructs and suddenly in this state appears Parameśvara (the highest Lord), the flood of divine wisdom.

This is Anava upāva.

[Dhāraṇā 68]

### VERSE 91

# वर्णस्य सविसर्गस्य विसर्गान्तं चिति कुरु । निराधारेण चित्तेन स्पृशेद्बह्म सनातनम् ॥ ६९ ॥

Varņasya savisargasya visargāntam citim kuru / Nirādhāreņa cittena spṛśed brahma sanātanam // 91

#### TRANSLATION

When one fixes his mind freed of all props on the end of the visarga of a letter coupled with visarga, then (being completely introverted), he enters the eternal Brahman.

#### NOTES

Abhinavagupta says that visarga connotes the creative power of the Supreme:

श्चनुत्तरं परं धाम तदेवाकुलमुच्यते । विसर्गस्तस्य नाथस्य कौलिकी शक्तिष्च्यते ॥

(Tantrāloka, III, 143)

"Anuttara is the highest plane of Reality. That is known as akula. His state of manifestation or emanation (visarga) is the kaulikī power kaulikī śakti of the Supreme Lord.

Sivopādhyāya quotes another verse to show that *visarga* is the creative power of the Supreme and it is out of this *visarga* that the entire cosmos emerges:

म्रकुलस्य परा येयं कौलिकी शक्तिरुत्तमा । स एवायं विसर्गस्तु तस्मात् जातमिदं जगत् ॥

"The highest Sakti of Akula (śiva) is known as Kaulikī. The kaulikī śakti is the same as visarga. It is from visarga that the entire world has emanated.

Visarga is represented in writing by two dots placed perpendicularly one upon the other immediately after a letter and in speech it is represented by the sound  $\hbar$ . The sound  $\hbar$  represents the creative energy.

Now when the aspirant fixes his mind on the end of the visarga which is the symbol of manifestation, his mind is detached from all manifestation and easily slips into the void. He is now steeped in the silence of Brahman.

This dhāraṇā starts in Aṇava and ends in Śāktopāya.

[Dhāraṇā 69]

### VERSE 92

व्योमाकारं स्वमात्मानं ध्यायेद्दिग्मिरनावृतम् । निराश्रया चितः शक्तिः स्वरूपं दर्शयेत्तवा ॥ ६२ ॥

Vyomākāram svam ātmānam dhyāyed digbhir anāvṛtam / Nirāśrayā citiḥ śaktiḥ svarūpam darśayet tadā // 92

# TRANSLATION

When one concentrates on one's self in the form of a vast firmament, unlimited in any direction whatsoever<sup>1</sup>, then the *citi śakti* freed of all props reveals<sup>2</sup> herself (which is the essential Self of the aspirant).

### NOTES

1. One has to concentrate on one's Self as a vast sky

unlimited by any form, adjunct or direction.

2. In such a frame of mind, the citi śakti—the divine power of consciousness is freed of all thought-constructs and shines in its nirvikalpa state which is the essential nature of Self. Thus the aspirant is established in his essential Self.

This is Śāktopāya.

[Dhāraṇā 70]

# VERSE 93

किञ्चिवङ्गं विभिद्यादौ तीक्ष्णसूच्यादिना ततः। तत्रैव चेतनां युक्तवा भैरवे निर्मला गतिः॥ ६३॥

Kiñcid angam vibhidyādau tīkṣṇasūcyādinā tataḥ / Tatraiva cetanām yuktvā bhairave nirmalā gatiḥ // 93

#### TRANSLATION

If one pierces at first any limb (of one's body) with sharppointed needle etcetera, and then concentrates on that very spot, then (owing to the intensity of one-pointed awareness) one has access to the pure nature of *Bhairava*.

#### NOTES .

In intensity of attention whether due to pleasure or pain, there is one-pointedness of the mind and in that state the nature of the essential Self is revealed.

This dhāraṇā starts with Āṇava upāya and ends in Śāmbhava state.

[Dhāraṇā 71]

### VERSE 94

चित्ताद्यन्तःकृतिर्नास्ति ममान्तर्भावयेदिति । विकल्पानामभावेन विकल्पैरुज्झितो भवेत् ॥ ६४ ॥

Cittādyantaḥkṛtir nāsti mamāntar bhāvayed iti / Vikalpānām abbāvena vikalpair ujjhito bhavet // 94

#### TRANSLATION

One should contemplate thus: "Within me the inner psychic apparatus consisting of citta, etc. does not exist". In the absence of thought-constructs, he will be (completely) rid of all thought-constructs (vikalpas) and will abide as pure consciousness (śuddha caitanya) which is his essential Self.

#### NOTES

When one becomes fully convinced by bhāvanā (contemplation) that he is not his psychic apparatus consisting of manas, buddhi, ahankāra (mind, the ascertaining intellect, and the ego) with which he is always identified, then his mind ceases to form vikalpas (thought-constructs) and his essential nature which transcends all vikalpas is revealed.

This is Śāktopāya.

# [Dhāraṇā 72]

### VERSE 95

माया विमोहिनी नाम कलायाः कलनं स्थितम् । इत्याविधमं तत्त्वानां कलयन्न पृथग्भवेत् ॥ ६५ ॥

Māyā vimohinī nāma kalāyāḥ kalanam sthitam / Ityādidharmam tattvānām kalayan na pṛthag bhavet // 95

### TRANSLATION

"Māyā is delusive, the function of kalā is limited activity (of vidyā, it is limited knowledge, etc)," considering the functions of the various tattvas (constitutive principles) in this way, one does not remain separate any longer.

### NOTES

Abhinavagupta thus defines Māyāśakti:

"Sarvathaiva svarūpam tirodhatte āvṛṇute vimohinī sā" I.P.VI.II.17.

"She veils the essential Self and thus proves delusive."

"भेदे त्वेकरसे भातेऽहन्तयानात्मनीक्षिते । शून्ये बुद्धौ शरीरे वा मायाशक्तिविज्मभते ॥"

I.P.V.III. 1, 8

"The power of Māyā shows itself in manifesting undiluted diversity and in bringing about the identity of Self with the not-Self such as śūnya (void), buddni and the body."

The yogi fully understands that Māyā subjects every one to her charm. She brings about a sense of difference in life which is essentially one whole, and through her kañcukas (coverings). viz. kalā, vidyā, rāga, kāla, and niyati, effects limitation in respect of activity, knowledge, desire, time, causality and space.

Being fully aware of the limited functions of the *tattvas* and the delusive power of  $M\bar{a}y\bar{a}$ , the  $yog\bar{i}$  does not lose sight of the wholeness of Reality and, therefore, does not cut himself adrift

from it. Rather by *unmīlana samādhi*, he views the entire manifestation as the expression of *Siva* and is thus chockful of a deep sense of relatedness.

If the reading Kalayan  $n\bar{a}$  prthag bhavet is adopted, the meaning would be "(such a) person  $(n\bar{a})$  becomes isolated (prthak) and is established in his essential Self."

This is Śāktopāya.

[Dharaṇa 73]

VERSE 96

क्षगितीच्छां समुत्पन्नामवलोक्य शमं नयेत् । यत एव समुद्भूता ततस्तत्रैव लीयते ॥ ६६ ॥

Jhagitīcchām samutpannām avalokya śamam nayet / Yata eva samudbhūtā tatas tatraiva līyate // 96

#### TRANSLATION

Having observed a desire that has sprung up, the aspirant should put an end to it immediately. It will be absorbed in that very place from which it arose.

### NOTES

When the mind of the aspirant becomes introverted, and he considers his essential Self as completely separate from desire which is only a play of the mind which is not-self, then desires dissolve in the mind even as waves rising on the surface of the sea dissolve in the sea itself.

If another desire arises, the best means of putting an end to the desire is to shift the attention from the desire to the underlying spiritual Reality, the creative moment between the two desires, known as unmeşa.

This is Śāktopāya leading to Śāmbhavopāya.

[Dhāraṇā 74]

VERSE 97

यदा ममेच्छा नोत्पन्ना ज्ञानं वा, कस्तदास्मि वै। तत्त्वतोऽहं तथाभूतस्तल्लीनस्तन्मना भवेत्।। ६७॥ Yadā mamecchā notpannā jñānam vā, kas tadāsmi vai / Tattvato'ham tathābhūtas tallīnas tanmanā bhavet // 97

## TRANSLATION

When desire or knowledge (or activity) has not arisen in me, then what am I in that condition? In verity, I am (in that condition) that Reality itself (i.e. cidānanda or consciousness-bliss). (Therefore the aspirant should always contemplate "I am cidānanda or consciousness bliss"). Thus, he will be absorbed in that Reality (tallīnas) and will become identified with it (tanmanā).

### NOTES

The desire, knowledge and activity of the ego are not the desire, knowledge and activity of the essential Self. When the aspirant realizes and practises the *bhāvanā* of the essential Self who is always pure consciousness-bliss, he will rise above his ego and will be dissolved in his essential Self.

This is Sāktopāya.

[Dhāraṇā 75]

## VERSE 98

इच्छायामयवा ज्ञाने जाते चित्तं निवेशयत् । आत्मबुद्ध्यानन्यचेतास्ततस्तत्त्वार्थवर्शनम् ॥ ६८ ॥

Ichhāyām athavā jñāne jāte cittam nivešayet / Ātmabuddhyānanyacetās tatas tattvārthadaršanam // 98

# TRANSLATION

When a desire or knowledge (or activity) appears, the aspirant should, with the mind withdrawn from all objects (of desire, knowledge, etc.) fix his mind on it (desire, knowledge, etc.) as the very Self, then he will have the realization of the essential Reality.

### NOTES

When the mind is withdrawn from the object of desire, knowledge, etc. and is fixed on the desire, knowledge as the very Self, as a śakti of the divine, then the mind is rid of vikalpas, and the aspirant has the realization of Reality.

This is Sambhava upāya.

[Dhäraṇā 76]

VERSE 99

निर्निमत्तं भवेज्ज्ञानं निराधारं भ्रमात्मकम् । तत्त्वतः कस्यचिन्नैतदेवंभावी शिवः प्रिये ६६ ॥

Nirnimittam bhavej jñānam nirādhāram bhramātmakam / Tattvatah kasyacin naitad evambhāvī śivah priye // 99

## TRANSLATION

All knowledge is without cause, without base and deceptive. From the point of view of absolute Reality, this knowledge does not belong to any person. When one is given wholly to this contemplation, then, O dear one, one becomes Siva.

### NOTES

This bhāvanā is the device for entering the heart i.e. the mystic centre of reality. Abhinavagupta designates it as Sarvātmasankoca in Tantrāloka (V, 71) and Jayaratha in his commentary, quotes this verse as an example of sarvātma-sankoca. This consists in rejecting everything external and entering completely within oneself by means of nimīlana samādhi—'ecstasy with closed eyes.' The reality of every object is rejected and also its association with the subject (kasyacin naitad).

In this way, both jñātā (knower, subject) and jñeya (known, object) are rejected. Only jñāna or vijñāna remains which is Bhairava. Vijñāna is the base of everything subjective or objective and that is the sole Reality.

This is Śāktopāya.

[Dhāraṇā 77]

VERSE 100

चिद्धर्मा सर्वदेहेषु विशेषो नास्ति कुत्रचित् । ग्रतश्च तन्मयं सर्वं भावयन्भवजिज्जनः ॥ १०० ॥

Ciddharmā sarvadeheşu višeşo nāsti kutracit / Ataśca tanmayam sarvam bhāvayan bhavajij janaḥ // 100

#### TRANSLATION

The same Self characterized by consciousness is present in all the bodies; there is no difference in it anywhere. Therefore, a person realizing that everything (in essence) is the same (consciousness) triumphantly rises above transmigratory existence.

#### NOTES

Kṣemarāja has quoted this verse in his commentary on the first sūtra of Śiva sūtras and has aptly pointed out that caitanya or consciousness does not mean simply jñāna or knowledge but also kriyā or autonomous activity.

A person who realizes that the Self characterized by consciousness is the same in all from Sadāśiva down to the tiniest worm has become identified with that essential Self and acquires the consciousness of samatā (essential oneness). He is, therefore, liberated and is no longer subject to birth and death.

This is Śāmbhavopāya.

[Dhāraṇā 78]

VERSE 101

कामकोधलोभमोहमदमात्सर्यगोचरे । बुद्धिं निस्तिमितां कृत्वा तत्तत्त्वमवशिष्यते ॥ १०१ ॥

Kāmakrodhalobhamohamadamātsaryagocare / Buddhim nistimitām kṛtvā tat tattvam avaśiṣyate // 101

### TRANSLATION

If one succeeds in immobilizing his mind (i.e. in making it

one-pointed) when he is under the sway of desire, anger, greed, infatuation, arrogance and envy, then the Reality underlying these states alone subsists.

### NOTES

When an aspirant is under the domination of any strong emotion, he should dissociate his mind from the object of the emotion and concentrate deeply on the emotion itself, without either accepting it or rejecting it. He should withdraw his mind from everything external and turn it within even as a tortoise withdraws its limbs within its shell on the occasion of a great danger. When he is thus intensely introverted, the passion becomes calmed like a charmed snake; all vikalpas are shed like leaves in autumn. Such abrupt introversion puts the aspirant in contact with the infinite spiritual energy surging within known as spanda and then he is filled with the bliss of divine consciousness (cidānanda). This means is known as ātma-sankoca or śakti-sankoca. Thus even a strong passion may lead a cautious yogī to spiritual bliss.

This is Śāmbhavopāya.

[Dhāraṇā 79]

VERSE 102

इन्द्रजालमयं विश्वं व्यस्तं वा चित्रकर्मवत् । भ्रमद्वा ध्यायतः सर्वं पश्यतश्च सुखोद्गमः ॥ १०२ ॥

Indrajālamayam viśvam vyastam vā citrakarmavat /
Bhramad vā dhyāyataḥ sarvam paśyataśca sukhodgamaḥ //
102

### TRANSLATION

If one perceives the cosmos as mere jugglery conjured up by some magician or as the configuration of a painting, or as illusory as the movement of trees, etc. (appearing to people seated on a moving boat), and contemplates deeply over this fact, then he will experience great happiness.

#### NOTES

Jayaratha, in his commentary on V. 71, in Tantrāloka, quotes this verse also as an example of śarvātmasankoca.

This is Śāktopāya.

[Dhāranā 80]

#### VERSE 103

न चित्तं निक्षिपेदःखे न सुखे वा परिक्षिपेत् । भैरवि ज्ञायतां मध्ये किं तत्त्वमविशिष्यते ॥ १०३ ॥

Na cittam nikşiped duhkhe na sukhe va parikşipet / Bhairavi, jñāyatām madhye kim tattvam avasişyate // 103

### TRANSLATION

Neither should one dwell on suffering nor on pleasure. O goddess Bhairavi, it should be known what Reality subsists in the middle of both (the opposites).

### NOTES

Both pleasure and suffering are the characteristics of antah-karana or the inner psychic apparatus. That which is beyond the pair of opposites like suffering and pleasure, which abides unaffected by both, which witnesses both without being involved in them—that is Reality, that is the essential Self. One should concentrate on and be identified with that Reality.

This is Śāktopāya.

[Dhāraṇā 81]

#### VERSE 104

विहाय निजवेहास्थां सर्वतास्मीति भावयन् । दृढेन मनसा दृष्ट्या नान्येक्षिण्या मुखी भवेत् ॥ १०४ ॥

Vihāya nijadehāsthām sarvatrāsmīti bhāvayan / Dṛḍhena manasā dṛṣṭyā nānyekṣiṇyā sukhī bhavet // 104

#### TRANSLATION

After rejecting attachment to one's body, one should, with firm mind and with a vision which has no consideration for any thing else, contemplate thus, "I am everywhere". He will then enjoy (supernal) happiness.

### NOTES

In this dhāraṇā, there are two main ideas, one negative and another positive. The negative one is, "I am not my body, nor am I confined to any particular place or time". The positive one is, "I am everywhere." By this practice, one becomes identified with Siva-śakti and acquires cosmic consciousness.

In verse hundred, one has to practise the *bhāvanā* of *cit* or consciousness in all bodies, in every form of existence. In the present *dhāraṇā*, one has to practise the expansion of his own consciousness in all forms of being.

Sivopādhyāya points out in his commentary a further difference between the idea contained in verse 100 and the present one. In the present verse, the bhāvanā recommended is sarvam idam aham—"All this is myself" which is the parāmarśa or consciousness of sadāśiva or Īśvara. In verse 100, it is cit or consciousness as such whose omnipresence has been emphasized. In other words, the plane referred to in verse 100 is that of Śiva, whereas the plane referred to in the present verse is that of Sadāśiva or Īśvara.

This is Sāktopāya.

[Dhāraṇā 82]

VERSE 105

घटादौ यच्च विज्ञानिमच्छाद्यं वा ममान्तरे । नैव सर्वगतं जातं भावयन्निति सर्वगः ॥ १०४ ॥

Ghaṭādau yac ca vijñānam icchādyam vā, mamāntare / Naiva, sarvagatam jātam bhāvayan iti sarvagaḥ // 105

# TRANSLATION

"Knowledge, desire, etc. do not appear only within me, they

appear everywhere in jars and other objects." Contemplating thus, one becomes all-pervasive.

### NOTES

In this verse, *icchā* or desire has reference to action. This verse points out the fact that *jñāna* and *kriyā* are not the monopoly only of the human being. They are universal i.e. common to everything in the universe. This *dhāraṇā* suggests that if one contemplates over the fact of knowledge and desire being common to every existent in the universe, he will acquire the consciousness of unity. Man usually thinks that there is nothing common between him and a jar or a tree, but if he comes to realize that *jñāna* and *kriyā* are the common characteristics of all manifestation, that all are co-sharers of this divine gift, he will shed his insularity and feel his kinship with all.

This dhāraṇā is Śāktopāya.

As Abhinavagupta puts it in Isvarapratyabhijñāvimarsinī "प्रकाश एवास्ति स्वात्मनः स्वपरात्मिभः"

(I.P.V.I.1.5)

"It is one and the same Self that shines as one's own self as well as selves of others."

And in this connexion, he quotes the following verse of Somānanda from Sivadṛṣṭi:

"घटो मदात्मना वेत्ति वेद्म्यहं च घटात्मना । सदाशिवात्मना वेदि स वा वेत्ति मदात्मना ॥ नाना भावैः स्वमात्मानं जानन्नास्ते स्वयं शिवः" ।

"The jar (is one with myself at the time of my desire to know and therefore) knows as one with myself. I am one with the jar in knowing. I know as Sadāśiva and Sadāśiva knows as myself. It is Śiva alone who abides knowing Himself through all the existents."

After this quotation, Abhinavagupta makes the following concluding remarks:

"तदैवं येषां तार्किकप्रवादपांसुपातधसरीभावो न वृत्तोऽस्मिन् संवेदनपथे, ते इयतैव ग्रात्मानमीश्वरं विद्वांसो घटशरीरप्राणसुखतदभावान तत्नैव निमज्जयन्त ईश्वरसमाविष्टा एव भवन्ति"। "Thus those who have not been altogether soiled by the dust of the chatter of logicians in the matter of this knowledge get absorbed in *Iśvara* (the Divine) when they realize through the above the identity of the individual Self with *Iśvara* (the Divine) and merge everything such as jar, body, prāṇa, pleasure and even their non-being in Him."

[The verse 106 does not contain any separate dhāraṇā. This only gives the special characteristic of a Yogī and re-inforces the idea contained in the previous dhāraṇā.]

### VERSE 106

ग्राह्यग्राहकसंवित्तिः सामान्या सदेहिर्वनाम् । योगिनां तु विशेषोऽस्ति संबन्धे सावधानता ॥ १०६ ॥

Grāhyagrāhakasamvittih sāmānyā sarvadehinām / Yoginām tu višeso'sti sambandhe sāvadhānatā // 106

### TRANSLATION

The consciousness of object and subject is common to all the embodied ones. The *yogis* have, however, this distinction that they are mindful of this relation.

### NOTES

The object is always related to the subject. Without this relation to the subject, there is no such thing as an object. Ordinary people get lost in the object; they forget the Self, the knower. The real knower is the witnessing awareness from which the subject arises and in which it rests. The yogī is, however, always mindful of that witnessing awareness which alone is the subject of every thing, which is always a subject and never an object.

[Dhāraṇā 83] VERSE 107

स्ववदन्यशरीरेऽपि संवित्तिमनुभावयेत् । अपेक्षां स्वशरीरस्य त्यकृत्वा व्यापी दिनैर्भवेत् ॥ १०७॥ Svavad anyaśarīre'pi samvittim anubhāvayet / Apekṣām svaśarīrasya tyaktvā vyāpī dinair bhavet // 107

### TRANSLATION

One should, leaving aside the need of his own body (in other cases), contemplate that the (same) consciousness is present in other bodies as in his own. Thus he will become all-pervasive in a few days.

#### NOTES

A body is not necessary for thinking or for consciousness. Everybody has an experience of consciousness apart from the body. In dream, one has consciousness apart from the gross body; in deep sleep, one has consciousness apart from the subtle body (sūkṣma-ṣarīra); in the fourth state of experience (turīya) one has consciousness apart from the causal body (kāraṇa ṣarīra). So it is clear that a body is not a necessary medium for consciousness. Knowing this from his personal experience, the aspirant should contemplate that his consciousness is not confined to his own body, but is all-pervasive. Thus he will realize the all-pervasiveness of consciousness which is the nature of Bhairava.

This is Śāktopāya.

[Dhāraṇā 84]

VERSE 108

निराधारं मनः कृत्वा विकल्पान्न विकल्पयेत् । तदात्मपरमात्मत्वे भैरवो मृगलोचने ॥ १० ॥

Nirādhāram manah kṛtvā vikalpān na vikalpayet / Tadātmaparamātmatve bhairavo mṛgalocane // 108

#### TRANSLATION

Having freed the mind of all supports, one should refrain from all thought-constructs. Then, O gazelle-eyed one, there will be the state of *Bhairava* in the Self that has become the absolute Self.

#### NOTES

- 1. 'All supports' includes both external support such as perception of objects and internal support such as imagination, fancies, concepts, pleasure, pain, etc.
- 2. He should be completely rid of Vikalpas. Savikalpa (activity of mind with thought-constructs) is the state of the psychological individual or the empirical self; nirvikalpa (activity of consciousness without dichotomising thought-constructs) is the state of the spiritual Self, the witnessing Consciousness of all the states.

This is Śāmbhavopāya.

[Dhāraṇā 85]

### VERSE 109

सर्वज्ञः सर्वकर्ता च व्यापकः परमेश्वरः। स एवाहं शैवधर्मा इति बाढ्यांद्भवेच्छिवः॥ १०६॥

Sarvajñah sarvakartā ca vyāpakah parameśvarah / Sa evāham śaivadharmā iti dārḍhyāc chivo bhavet // 109

# TRANSLATION

The Highest Lord is Omniscient, omnipotent, and omnipresent. "Since I have the attributes of Siva, I am the same as the Highest Lord." With this firm conviction, one becomes Siva.

### NOTES

This is the dhāraṇā of the first phase of pratyabhijñā or recognition. Man is Śiva already in essence. The essential Reality in him has put on the mask of jīva. When the jīva intensely recognizes his essential Reality, the mask is thrown off. The stage of vilaya or veiling disappears; anugraha (grace) is operative now, and the jīva becomes Śiva (that he was in reality).

This is Śākta upāya.

[Dhāraṇā 86]

### VERSE 110

जलस्येवोर्मयो वह्नेर्ज्वालाभङग्यः प्रभा रवेः । ममैव भैरवस्यैता विश्वभङ्ग्यो विभेदिताः ॥ ११०॥

Jalasyevormayo vahner jvālābhangyah prabhā raveh / Mamaiva bhairavasyaitā viśvabhangyo vibheditāh // 110

### TRANSLA'TION

Just as waves arise from water, flames from fire, rays from the sun, even so the waves (variegated aspects) of the universe have arisen in differentiated forms from me i.e. Bhairava.

### NOTES

This is the dhāraṇā of the second phase of pratyabhijñā. The first phase of pratyabhijñā (recognition) consists in recognizing the jīva (the empirical self) as Śiva, the identity of the individual Self with the Universal Self. The dhāraṇā of this phase has been given in the previous verse (109). The second phase consists in recognizing the fact that this glory of manifestation is mine. This consists in recognizing the identity of the universe with the Self. The present verse gives the dhāraṇā for this recognition.

This is also Śāktopāya.

[Dhāraṇā 87]

# VERSE 111

भ्रान्त्वा भ्रान्त्वा शरीरेण त्वरितं भृवि पातनात् । क्षोभशक्तिविरामेण परा संजायते वशा ॥ १११ ॥

Bhrāntvā bhrāntvā śarīreņa tvaritam bhuvi pātanāt / Kṣobhaśaktivirāmeņa parā samjāyate daśā // 111

# TRANSLATION

When one whirls his body round and round and falls down

swiftly on the earth, then on the cessation of the energy of commotion, there appears supreme spiritual condition.

[Dhāraṇā 88]

# VERSE 112

# श्राधारेष्वयवाऽशक्त्याऽज्ञानाच्चित्तलयेन वा । जातशक्तिसमावेश-क्षोभान्ते भैरवं वपुः ॥ ११२ ॥

Ādhāresv athavā' śaktyā'jñānāccittalayena vā / Jātaśaktisamāveśaksobhānte bhairavam vapuh // 112

# TRANSLATION

If on account of lack of power to apprehend objects of knowledge or on account of (sheer) ignorance, there is dissolution of mind leading to absorption in (anāśrita śakti), then at the end of the cessation of commotion brought about by that absorption, there appears the form of *Bhairava* (i.e. His essential nature) 112.

# NOTES ON 111 & 112

Both of these verses refer to the condition of mind at the end of some intense commotion. Verse 111 refers to a state of mind brought about by commotion set up by physical condition. Verse 112 refers to a state of mind brought about by commotion set up by intellectual impasse.

When there is a deep stirring of the mind either by some physical condition, or by some obstinate questioning or doubt, then after the momentary commotion has ceased, the normal mind is completely stilled; vikalpas (thought-constructs) are laid to rest, and there is an invasion of truth from a higher plane of consciousness. At such a moment is revealed the essential nature of Bhairava.

The Dhāraṇā in 111 is Śāmbhavopāya, that in 112 is. Śāktopāya.

# [Dhāraṇā 89]

#### **VERSES 113-114**

संप्रदायिममं देवि शृणु सम्यग्वदाम्यहम् । कैवल्यं जायते सद्यो नेव्रयोः स्तब्धमाव्रयोः ॥ ११३॥ संकोचं कर्णयोः कृत्वा ह्यधोद्वारे तथैव च । श्रमक्कमहलं ध्यायिन्वशेद्ब्रह्म सनातनम् ॥ ११४॥

Sampradāyam imam devi ṣṛṇu samyag vadāmyaham / Kaivalyam jāyate sadyo netrayoḥ stabdhamātrayoḥ // 113 Samkocam karṇayoḥ kṛtvā hy adhodvāre tathaiva ca / Anackam ahalam dhyāyan višed brahma sanātanam // 114

### TRANSLATION

O goddess, listen, I am going to tell you this mystic tradition in its entirety. If the eyes are fixed without blinking (on the reality within), isolation (kaivalya) will occur immediately. 113.

Contracting the openings of the ears and similarly the openings of the anus and penis(and then), meditating on (the interior, impactless sound—anāhata dhvani) without vowel and without consonant, one enters the eternal Brahman. 114

#### NOTES

Stabdhamātrayoḥ netrayoḥ refers to Bhairavī or Bhairava mudrā in which the eyes are open outside without blinking, but the attention is turned on the Reality within. In such a state one is freed of all vikalpas (thought-constructs) and is identified with Siva.

Kṣemarāja has quoted this verse in his Udyota commentary on Svacchanda Tantra (vol. II.p. 283), and interprets it in the following way:

"निर्लक्ष्यस्तब्धदिष्टबन्धः शान्तो विगलिताभिलाषप्रक्षीणसकलविकल्पजालः।"

"Rejecting the sight of the external world by *Bhairavī mudrā*, the aspirant enjoys peace inasmuch as his desires are abolished and the entire net-work of *vikalpas* is destroyed."

It should be borne in mind that the kaivalya (isolation) recommended by the non-dualistic Saiva philosophy is different

from the one advocated by Sānkhya yoga. In accordance with its dualistic standpoint, Sānkhya-Yoga believes that there is nothing common between purusa and prakṛti, and, therefore, kaivalya, according to it, means complete isolation from Prakṛti, and, hence, from the universe. In Śaiva philosophy, it means the disappearance of the externality of the world and its contraction in Śiva with whom the experient is identified in Kaivalya.

The imperceptible, inaudible, unstruck sound without a vowel or consonant would be si i.e. the bindu (dot) only minus the vowel 'a'. The bindu by itself represents Siva. The inaudible sound without consonant or vowel would be pure visarga si; i.e. the visarga without 'a'. This pure visarga represents sakti. Since the interior sound being anāhata cannot be heard and being without vowel or consonant cannot be uttered, it can only be meditated upon. Since bindu, without vowel or consonant represents Siva, this particular meditation is meant to assist the jīva (the empirical soul) to return to Siva.

By the above practice, the yogi enters brahma sanātanam i.e. the Sabdabrahman who, as the origin of all sound and therefore of all manifestation, is eternal and above all difference and manifestation. By practising the above dhāraṇā, the yogi acquires wonderful vitality which enables him to enter Brahman who represents the union of Siva and Sakti and thus of ānanda (supreme bliss) and svātantrya (supreme autonomy). This is what Abhinavagupta says in parātrimśikā:

parabrahmamaya-śiva-śakti-samghaţţānandasvātantryasṛṣṭiparābhaţţārikārupe'nupraveśaḥ (p. 50)

The dhāraṇā in 113-114 is of Śāktopāya.

[Dhāraṇā 90]

VERSE 115

कूपाविके महागर्ते स्थित्वोपरि निरीक्षणात् । अविकल्पमतेः सम्यक् सद्यश्चित्तल यः स्फुटम् ॥ ११४ ।

Kūpādike mahāgarte sthitvopari nirīkṣaṇāt / Avikalpamateḥ samyak sadyas cittalayaḥ sphuṭam // 115

### TRANSLATION

If one stands above a very deep well, etc., and fixes his eyes (on the space inside the well without blinking) his understanding becomes freed of *vikalpas* (thought constructs) completely, and immediately he definitely experiences dissolution of mind.

## NOTES

If the yogi fixes his gaze (without the blinking of the eyes) for a long time on the space inside a deep well or on the summit of a mountain, he feels giddiness and has a sense of fear. In this state, spanda or the inner dynamic Reality throws him off his normal consciousness and if he has already developed mati or intuitive understanding by pure living, it is freed of vikalpas and in an instant, his normal consciousness is dissolved in a consciousness of higher dimension, and he experiences surpassing peace.

This is Sāmbhava upāya.

[Dhāraṇā 91]

### VERSE 116

यव यव मनो याति बाह्ये वाभ्यन्तरेऽपि वा। तव तव शिवावस्था व्यापकत्वात्क्व यास्यति ॥ ११६॥

Yatra yatra mano yāti bāhye vābhyantare'pi vā / Tatra tatra śivāvasthā vyāpakatvāt kva yāsyati // 116

### TRANSLATION

Wherever the mind goes whether towards the exterior or towards the interior, everywhere there is the state of *Siva*. Since *Siva* is omnipresent, where can the mind go (to avoid Him).

#### NOTES

This verse has two aspects, one metaphysical, the other mystic. The metaphysical aspect maintains that everything in the universe-subjective or objective is Siva. The mystic aspect says

that since everything is Siva, the aspirant need not be perturbed if he is unable to concentrate on some mysterious Universal Reality. Whatever attracts the mind, whether it is something external like a jar or some colour like blue, yellow, etc. or whether it is something internal—an emotion, a thought, let that be taken as Siva with full conviction and be made an object of meditation. The result will be surprizing. The particular object or emotion or thought being meditated upon as Siva can no longer stand out as something different from Siva, something isolated from the Universal stream of consciousness but is bound to appear as that Universal Consciousness itself in that particular aspect. It will thus drive away from the mind of the aspirant all selfish and sensuous desire, it will free his mind of useless vikalpas (thought-constructs) and will ensure his entry into the divine consciousness.

This is Śāktopāya.

The same teaching has been emphasized in Spandakārikā (II, 3, 4, 5).

[Dhāraṇā 92]

# VERSE 117

यत्र यत्नाक्षमार्गेण चैतन्यं व्यज्यते विभोः । तस्य तन्मात्रधर्मित्वाच्चित्लयाद्भरितात्मता ॥ १९७ ॥

Yatra yatrākṣamārgeṇa caitanyam vyajyate vibhoḥ / Tasya tanmātradharmitvāc cillayād bharitātmatā // 117

### TRANSLATION

On every occasion that the consciousness of the Omnipresent Reality (caitanyam vibhok) is revealed through the sensory organs since it is the characteristic only of the Universal Consciousness, one should contemplate over the consciousness appearing through the sensory organs as the pure Universal Consciousness. Thus his mind will be dissolved in the Universal Consciousness. He will then attain the essence of plenitude (which is the characteristic of Bhairava).

#### NOTES

Normally, every sensation appearing through a sense organ is considered to be a characteristic function of that sense-organ. This dhāraṇā says that every sensation whether external or internal should be considered not merely as a psycho-physical fact but as an expression of the Universal Consciousness. The aspirant should contemplate over every sensation in this light. Just as every reflection or image appearing in a mirror is nothing different from the mirror, even so the whole world that appears in the Light of the Universal Consciousness is nothing different from it. Apart from that Universal Consciousness, it has no being whatsoever. When the yogī contemplates over every manifestation in the above light, his mind is dissolved in that Universal Consciousness which is the essential substance of this universe, and thus he attains the nature of Bhairava.

This is Śāktopāya.

[Dhāraṇā 93]

# VERSE 118

क्षुताद्यन्ते भये शोके गह्वरे वा रणाद्द्रते । कुतूहले क्षुधाद्यन्ते ब्रह्मसत्तामयी दशा ॥ ११८ ॥

Kşutādyante bhaye śoke gahvare vā raṇād drute / Kutūhale kṣudhādyante brahmasattāmayī daśā // 118

# TRANSLATION

At the commencement and end of sneeze, in terror, in sorrow, in the condition of a deep sigh or on the occasion of flight from the battlefield, during (keen) curiosity, at the commencement or end of hunger, the state is like that of brahma.

#### NOTE

The word gahvara means both a cavern or deep sigh. As most of the conditions mentioned are psychophysical or emotional the word gahvara has been taken in the sense of deep sigh,

Whether it is an insignificant condition like sneeze or hunger or highly significant condition like terror, keen curiosity or flight from the battlefield, whenever the ordinary normal consciousness receives a sudden jolt or shock, it is thrown back to its inmost depth and comes in contact with spanda, the pulsation of the deepest consciousness, the source of his being. It is a sudden and momentary state, but if the person is wide awake, he clings to it. From that moment, his life is completely changed. He becomes spiritually oriented; his energies are released from the hold of the trivialities of life and are free to dive into the deeper recesses of consciousness. If one seizes this momentous opportunity, one enters the sanctuary of the higher life. If one simply lets it go by, one has lost the opportunity of his life, for this condition does not usually return.

Spandakārikā has mentioned a similar condition in the following verse:

ग्रतिकृद्धः प्रहृष्टो वा, किं करोमीति वा मृशन् । धावन्वा यत्पदं गच्छेत्तव्र स्पन्दः प्रतिष्ठितः ॥ (І 22)

"When one is in extreme anger or experiences surpassing joy, or is in a state of impasse, not knowing what to do, or has to flee for his life, then in that (supremely intensive) state (of mind) is established the *Spanda* principle, the creative pulsation of the divine consciousness.

This is Śāmbhava upāya.

[Dhāraṇā 94]

VERSE 119

वस्तुषु स्मर्यमाणेषु दृष्टे देशे मनस्त्यजेत् । स्वशरीरं निराधारं कृत्वा प्रसरति प्रमुः ॥ ११६ ॥

Vastuşu smaryamāņeşu dṛṣṭe deśe manas tyajet / Svaśarīram nirādhāram kṛtvā prasarati prabhuḥ // 119

## TRANSLATION

At the sight of a land, when one lets go all the thought of the remembered objects (and concentrates only on the experience which was the basis of that memory) and makes his body supportless, then the Lord (who as the experience was the basis of the memory) appears.

### NOTES

On remembering a particular object, the aspirant should ignore the memory of the object and fix his mind on the original experience which is the basis of the memory. At the same time, he should detach himself mentally from the body, i.e. the psychosomatic organism in which the memory and the residual impressions are stored. In this state, his mind will be freed of I-consciousness and the deposit of the residual impressions (vāsaṇā) and will be restored to its pristine form of pure Experience, pure Consciousness. This pure Consciousness or Experience is the nature of Bhairava.

This is Sāktopāya.

[Dhāraṇā 95]

VERSE 120

क्वचिद्वस्तुनि विन्यस्य शनैर्दृष्टिः निवर्तयेत् । तज्ज्ञानं चित्तसहितं देवि शून्यालयो भवेत् ॥ १२०॥

Kvacid vastuni vinyasya śanair dṛṣṭim nivartayet / Taj jñānam cittasahitam devi śūnyālayo bhavet //120

### TRANSLATION

O goddess, if one, after casting one's gaze on some object, withdraws it and slowly eliminates the knowledge of that object along with the thought and impression of it, he abides in the void.

#### NOTES

The aspirant can eliminate the knowledge of the object along with its impression either (1) by śūnyabhāvanā or (2) by bhairavī mudrā.

1. Sūnyabhāvanā is the imaginative contemplation that the whole world is unsubstantial, mere void. When the whole world

is believed to be void, naturally a particular object in the world will also become void.

2. Bhairavīmudrā is a pose in which the eyes are open externally without blinking, but the attention is turned to the inner essential Self. Though the eyes are open, the aspirant sees nothing of the external world.

This dhāraṇā teaches that the aspirant should fix his attention only on his essential Self and withdraw it from everything else so that the external world loses its hold on him.

This is Śāktopāya.

[Dhāraṇā 96]

### VERSE 121

भक्त्युवेकाद्विरक्तस्य यादृशी जायते मितः । सा शक्तिः शाङ्करी नित्यं भावयेत्तां ततः शिवः ॥ १२१ ॥

Bhaktyudrekād viraktasya yādṛśī jāyate matiḥ / Sā śaktiḥ śāṅkarī nityam bhāvayet tām tataḥ śivaḥ // 121

### TRANSLATION

The sort of intuition (mati) that emerges through the intensity of devotion in one who is perfectly detached is known as the śakti of śankara. One should contemplate on it perpetually. Then he becomes Śiva Himself.

#### NOTES

One who is perfectly detached i.e. is not attached to sensuous pleasures and is devoted to God develops mati. The word mati is used in a technical sense here. It means pure spiritual intuition that is dynamic. This mati is full of beneficent power (śānkarī śakti) that can transform and consecrate life. That is why this dhāraṇā recommends contemplation on mati.

There are four steps in this dhāraṇā. (1) one's value of life has to be totally changed. He should be completely detached from sensuous pleasures and trinkets of life. (2) He should be devoted to God. (3) Through the above two, the mind of the aspirant

will become purified, and then will emerge *mati* which is spiritual intuition full of the power to transform life. She can remove all obstacles in the path of the aspirant. (4) The aspirant should perpetually contemplate on this *mati* (nityam bhāvayet tām). She will completely transform his life, and then his mind will be dissolved in Śiva (tataḥ Śivaḥ).

It should be borne in mind that *bhakti* or devotion does not mean simply offering of flowers and burning incense. It means viewing God in all life and dedication of oneself to the Divine in word, thought and deed.

This is Sāmbhava upāya.

[Dhāraṇā 97]

VERSE 122

वस्त्वन्तरे वेद्यमाने सर्ववस्तुषु शून्यता । तामेव मनसा ध्यात्वा विदितोऽपि प्रशाम्यति ॥ १२२ ॥

Vastvantare vedyamāne sarvavastusu śūnyatā / Tām eva manasā dhyātvā vidito'pi praśāmyati // 122

# TRANSLATION

When one perceives a particular object, vacuity is established regarding all other objects. If one contemplates on this vacuity with mind freed of all thought, then even though the particular object be still known or perceived, the aspirant has full tranquillity.

### NOTES

When the aspirant contemplates on vacuity with mind freed of all thought, there is only the light of consciousness (cit-prakāśa) present and nothing else. There is no object to attract his attention. The result is that his differentiation-making mind is now at stand-still. The sense of difference disappears from his mind. So even when the particular object which he had perceived is still present in the field of his consciousness, his differentiation-making mind is dissolved and he experiences wonderful peace.

The present dhāraṇā is Śāktopāya.

Though there is some similarity between this dhāraṇā and the dhāraṇā No. 95 described in verse 120, yet there is one particular difference between them. In Dhāraṇā No. 95 when one has known or perceived a particular object, he withdraws his attention from that particular object and contemplates over the śūnyatā or vacuity of that particular object and the impression connected with it, whereas in the present dhāraṇā No. 97, the aspirant, after perceiving one particular object, contemplates over the vacuity of all other objects.

Both the dhāraṇās, however, pertain to Śāktopāya.

[Dhāraṇā 98]

### VERSE 123

किचिज्ज्ञैर्या स्मृता शुद्धिः सा शुद्धिः शम्भुदर्शने । न शुचिह्यंशुचिस्तस्मान्निविकल्पः सुखी भवेत् ॥ १२३ ॥

Kimcijjñair yā smṛtā śuddhiḥ sā śuddhiḥ śambhudarśane / Na śucir hy aśucis tasmān-nirvikalpaḥ sukhī bhavet // 123

# TRANSLATION

That purity which is prescribed by people of little understanding is considered to be only impurity in the Saiva system. It should not be considered to be purity; rather it is impurity in reality. Therefore one who has freed himself of vikalpas (dichotomizing thought-constructs) alone attains happiness.

# NOTES

The purity criticized in this verse refers only to physical purity like washing, bathing, etc. The Saiva system referred to is the Trika system. This system does not lay any special store by external physical purity. It considers only mental purity to be real purity. Physical purity depends only on vikalpas—differentiating thought-constructs and is centred round the body. Therefore, the Trika system considers it only an impurity from the higher spiritual point of view. It does not condemn physical purity as such. It condemns it only when it is considered to be

a passport to the spiritual life, when it is boosted at the cost of moral and spiritual purity.

In reality, that cannot be considered to be purity at all which is based on *vikalpas* and the body. In the real sense, he alone is pure who has freed himself of *vikalpas* (*nirvikalpah*), and he alone can enjoy real happiness.

According to Svāmī Lakṣmaṇa Joo, the reading of this verse should be "Kiñcijjñair yā smṛtā śuddhiḥ sā śuddhiḥ śambhudarśane. Na śuchir nāśucis tasmān nirvikalpah sukhī bhayet."

"That which is considered to be purity by men of little understanding is in Trika philosophy neither purity nor impurity. One who rises above *vikalpas* (alone) is really happy." The real purity is not of the body. It consists in rising above *vikalpas* and getting absorbed in the supreme I-consciousness.

This dhāraṇā is Śāktopāya.

[Dhāraṇā 99]

VERSE 124

सर्वत्र भैरवो भावः सामान्येष्विप गोचरः । न च तद्ब्यतिरेकेण परोऽस्तीत्यद्वया गतिः ॥ १२४ ॥

Sarvatra bhairavo bhāvaḥ sāmānyeşv api gocaraḥ / Na ca tadvyatirekeṇa paro'stīty advayā gatiḥ // 124

## TRANSLATION

"The reality of Bhairava is apparent everywhere—even among common folk (who do not possess any particular sense of discrimination). One who knows thus, "There is nothing else than He" attains the non-dual condition.

# NOTES

This dhāraṇā does not require any particular practice of meditation. Bhairava is an ever-present Reality to one who has an intense deep-rooted conviction of two things—viz. (1) every one uses the first personal pronoun 'I'. Even ignormuses are conscious of this 'I'.

As Maheśvarānanda puts it :

"यं जानन्ति जडा ग्रिप जलहार्योऽपि यं विजानन्ति । यस्यैव नमस्कारः स कस्य स्फुटो न भवति कुलनाथः ॥"

(Mahārthamañjarī, verse-4)

"He whom even ignormuses know, whom even portresses of water know well enough, to whom alone every one makes a bow, who is Master of śakti (power)—where is the person to whom He is not evident."

How does every person know Him? He knows Him in the I-consciousness which is common to all. The pseudo-I which every body has to use willy-nilly is only a symbol of the non-dual Eternal 'I' throbbing in the heart of every creature. This Eternal 'I' is vijñāna or cidānanda—consciousness-bliss. This is Bhairava. Thus He is known internally to every body.

2. He is known externally also through His Sakti-power or Energy, His manifestation in the cosmos.

He who thus knows *Bhairava* both internally and externally is fully convinced of the fact that there is nothing else than *Bhairava*. He is a God-intoxicated person. To him, *Bhairava* is an ever-present Reality. He is identified with *Bhairava* and thus enjoys the non-dual state perpetually.

This dhāraṇā is an example of anupāya.

[Dhāraṇā 100]

VERSE 125

समः शत्नौ च मित्रे च समो मानावमानयोः । ब्रह्मणः परिपूर्णत्वादिति ज्ञात्वा सुखी भवेत् ॥ १२५॥

Samaḥ śatrau ca mitre ca samo mānāvamānayoḥ / Brahmaṇaḥ paripūrṇatvāt iti jñātvā sukhī bhavet // 125

## TRANSLATION

Because of the conviction that everything is full of Brahman (who is also the essential Self of all), the aspirant has the same attitude towards friend and foe, remains the same both in honour and dishonour, and thus because of this conviction (viz.,

the conviction of the presence of Brahman everywhere), he is perpetually happy.

#### NOTES

Because of the conviction of the presence of *Brahman* (the Divine Reality) everywhere, the aspirant develops the consciousness of *samatā* (equality), and, therefore, has the same attitude of goodness towards all, is neither elated when he receives honour, nor is depressed when he is subjected to dishonour. The same idea occurs in Gītā-V, 18 and XIV, 25. All mental agitation disappears in his case. Being even-minded, he enjoys perpetual happiness.

This is Śāktopāya.

[Dhāraṇā 101]

## VERSE 126

न द्वेषं भावयेत्क्वापि न रागं भावयेत्क्वचित् । रागद्वेषविनिर्मुक्तौ मध्ये ब्रह्म प्रसर्पति ॥ १२६ ॥

Na dveşam bhāvayet kvāpi na rāgam bhāvayet kvacit / Rāgadveṣavinirmuktau madhye brahma prasarpati // 126

## TRANSLATION

The aspirant should neither maintain the attitude of aversion nor of attachment towards any one. Since he is freed of both aversion and attachment, there develops *brahmabhāva* or the nature of the divine consciousness (which is also the nature of the essential Self) in his heart.

#### NOTES

The consciousness of samatā (equality) is the main point in both these verses (125 and 126). The only difference between the two is that in dhāraṇā No. 125, the aspirant has to acquire samatā by contemplating on the positive presence of Brahman everywhere, whereas in dhāraṇā No. 126, he has to acquire samatā by rejecting the attitude of both aversion and attachment.

Both these dhāraṇās are Śāktopāya.

[Dhāraṇā 102]

VERSE-127

यदवेद्यं यदग्राह्यं यच्छून्यं यदभावगम् । तत्सर्वं भैरवं भाव्यं तदन्ते बोधसंभवः ॥ १२७ ॥

Yad avedyam yad agrāhyam yac chūnyam yad abhāvagam / Tat sarvam bhairavam bhāvyam tadante bodhasambhavaḥ //127

#### TRANSLATION

"That which cannot be known as an abject, that which cannot be grasped (i.e. that which is elusive), that which is void, that which penetrates even non-existence all that should be contemplated as Bhairava. At the end of that contemplation will occur Enlightenment.

#### NOTES

- 1. The Ultimate Reality has been called avedya or unknowable in the sense that it is *vedaka* i. e. the Eternal and Ultimate Subject of everything and cannot be reduced to *vedya* or object.
- 2. Void or śūnya, Śivopādhyāya in his vivṛti (commentary) quotes the following verse to show in what sense the word śūnya is taken in Trika philosophy:

"सर्वालम्बनधर्मैश्च सर्वतत्त्वैरशेषतः। सर्वक्लेशाशयैः शून्यं न शून्यं परमार्थतः॥"

"That which is free of all *ālambanas*, of all *tattvas*, of the residual traces of all *kleśas*, that is *śūnya* or void. It is not void as such in its highest sense.

The word ālambana means 'support'. It is either an objective existent like a jar or blue colour etc. or an internal existent like pleasure or pain or a thought etc. Bhairava or the Highest Reality is called śūnya in the sense that He cannot be characterized or limited by any of these objective or subjective characteristics.

He is free of all *tattvas* or constitutive principles. All constitutive principles derive their existence from Him. Therefore, He cannot be characterized by these.

He is free of all *kleśas* and their residual traces. The *kleśas* are *avidyā* or primal ignorance, *asmitā* or ego-sense, *rāga* or attachment, *dveṣa* or aversion, and *abhiniveśa* clinging to particular forms of life, fear of death.

The Highest Reality is called *sūnya* or void, because it is free of all these, not because it is not Real.

3. Both existents and non-existents owe their stance to that Highest Reality. It is the common ground of both existence and non-existence. Sivopādhyāya quotes in this connection the following significant verse from Mahārthamañjarī:

"कः सद्भावविशेषः कुसुमाद्भवति गगनकुसुमस्य । यत्स्फुरणानुप्राणो लोकः स्फुरणं च सर्वसामान्यम् ॥" (Verse 32)

"What is the difference between an existent flower and a sky-flower (which is non-existent). The universe derives its life from the (divine) creative flash (sphuraṇa or sphurattā) and that flash is the same everywhere. It is the common ground of both the existent and the non-existent."

The power of the Supreme viz. svātantrya šakti known as sphurattā or mahāsattā is present everywhere and is the common ground of everything existent or non-existent. In the words of Utpaladeva:

सा स्फुरत्ता महासत्ता देशकालाविशेषिणी । सैषा सारतया प्रोक्ता हृदयं परमेष्ठिनः ॥ (I. P. I Verse 14)

"This power of Universal Consciousness is the inner, creative flash which, though in itself unchanging, is the source of all change, it is mahāsattā or absolute being inasmuch as it is free to be anything, it is the source of all bhāva or abhāva (existent or non-existent). It is beyond the determinations of space and time. It being the essence of all is said to be the very heart of the Supreme Sovereign."

Abhinavagupta's commentary on this is very enlightening. He says,

सत्ता च भवनकर्तृता सर्विक्रियासु स्वातंत्र्यम् । सा च खपुष्पादि-कमपि व्याप्नोति इति महती ।

The word sattā or being is, in this context, used in a technical sense. It does not mean simply being. "It indicates the essential nature of the agent in the act of being i.e. freedom in all actions. It is called mahāsattā, because it pervades even the sky-flower (which is non-existent)."

This dhāraṇā, therefore, exhorts the aspirant that he should contemplate on Bhairava as totally free of all distinctive thought-constructs, as foundational Consciousness whose essential nature is mahāsattā, the absolute freedom to appear in any way. He will then have full enlightenment.

This dhāraṇā is Śāmbhavopāya.

[Dhāraṇā 103]

## VERSE 128

नित्ये निराश्रये शून्ये व्यापके कलनोज्झिते । बाह्याकाशे मनः कृत्वा निराकाशं समाविशेत् ॥ १२८ ॥

Nitye nirāśraye śūnye vyāpake kalanojjhite / Bāhyākāśe manaḥ kṛtvā nirākāśam samāviśet // 128

## TRANSLATION

One should fix his mind on the external space which is eternal, without support, void, omnipresent, devoid of limitation. (By this practice) he will be absorbed in non-space.

#### NOTES

Two important points have been made out in this dhāraṇā. Firstly, since it is not easy to concentrate on abstract void, the aspirant has been advised to concentrate on the vast, illimitable external space. Khaṃ or ākāśa, the endless external expanse of vacuity has generally been held to be the symbol of void, Brahman, purity, immensity. Therefore, by prolonged practice of concentration on the boundless external space, one acquires the capacity of concentrating on supportless, objectless, vacant

reality. After this, one can, with facility, concentrate on the inner, supportless, objectless Reality, the spiritual consciousness, the met-empirical Self or ātman and thus can have the samāveśa or absorption into the nature of Bhairava which transcends all spatial, temporal and empirical modalities.

Secondly, in the previous verse *Bhairava* has been designated as śūnya or śūnya-dhāma, the very abode of void. In the present verse, He has been designated as 'nirākāśa' transcending all void (atiśūnya) or aśūnya (non-void), the base and foundation of the void itself and therefore mahāsāmānya, mahāsattā.

This dhāraṇā is Śāktopāya.

[Dhāraṇā 104]

VERSE 129

यत्र यत्र मनो याति तत्तत्तेनैव तत्क्षणम् । परित्यज्यानवस्थित्या निस्तरङ्गस्ततो भवेतु ॥ १२६ ॥

Yatra yatra mano yāti tattat tenaiva tatkṣaṇam / Parityajyānavasthityā nistaraṅgas tato bhavet // 129

## TRANSLATION

Towards whatever object the mind goes, one should remove it from there immediately by that very mind, and thus by not allowing it to settle down there i.e. by making is supportless, one will be free from agitation (of the mind).

#### NOTES

The agitation of the mind can be removed by vairāgya and abhyāsa, i.e. by disinterestedness and practice i.e. by withdrawing one's interest from other things and by repeated concentration on the object of meditation. Both the negative and the positive method should be practised together. The negative method consists in withdrawing the attention from the object that distracts it and the positive method consists in concentrating on the particular object of meditation.

As Bhagavadgītā puts it :

"यतो यतो निश्चरति मनश्चञ्चलमस्थिरम्। ततस्ततो नियम्यैतदात्मन्येव वशं नयेत्।।"

(VI. 26)

"In whichever direction the fluctuating and unsteady mind moves, it should be held back from that direction and brought under the control of the Self."

This is Śāktopāya.

[Dhāraṇā 105]

VERSE 130

मया सर्वं रवयित सर्वदो व्यापकोऽखिले। इति भैरवशब्दस्य सन्ततोच्चारणाच्छिवः॥ १३०॥

Bhayā sarvam ravayati sarvado vyāpako' khile/ Iti bhairavaśabdasya santatoccāraņāc chivaḥ // 130

## TRANSLATION

Bhairava is one who with His luminous consciousness makes every thing resound or who being of luminous consciousness joined with kriyāśakti comprehends the whole universe, who gives everything, who pervades the entire cosmos. Therefore by reciting the word Bhairava incessantly one becomes Siva.

## NOTES

The hermeneutic etymology of the word *Bhairava* has been given in various ways in Trika philosophy. The important interpretations are given below.

The word 'Bhairava' is composed of four letters—'bhā'+ 'ai' + 'ra' + 'va' (भा + ऐ + र + न). 'Bhā' + 'ai' (भा + ऐ) by the rule of sandhi (i.e. euphonic junction of final and initial letters) becomes bhai (भै). This bhai together with 'ra', 'va' becomes bhairava (भैरन). Each of these letters connotes certain important ideas.

Bhā (भा) is a word by itself which means 'light' i.e. the light of consciousness in this context; ai (ऐ), according to Trika philosophy is symbolic of  $kriy\bar{a}\dot{s}akti$  (the power of activity);

rava connotes ravayati which, in this context, means vimarsati i.e. comprehends. So according to this etymoloty Bhairava means "He whose light of consciousness joined with his power of activity ('bhā' + ai i.e. bhai) comprehends (ravayati) the entire universe is His Self".

In Parātrimśikā, Abhinvavagupta gives another interpretation of *Bhairava* viz., 'Bhairavo bharaṇātmako mahāmantraravātmakaśca" (p.63), i.e. 'Bhairava is one who supports and protects the cosmos and (constantly) sounds the great mantra of 'l' (aham)."

In Tantraloka, Abhinavagupta gives many interpretations of 'Bhairava' of which the main ones are the following three:

- 1. He supports the cosmos inasmuch as He makes it appear on Himself as substratum and maintains it and also appears in the form of the cosmos (bhriyate savimarśatayā). This interpretation is based on the root bhr which means both dhāraṇa and poṣaṇa i.e. support and maintenance.
- 2. He constantly sounds the great mantra of 'I' (ravarū-pataśca).
- , 3. He offers intrepedity to those who are terrified by the cycle of transmigratory existence (samsārabhīruhitakrt).

Each letter of *Bhairava* is symbolic of His three main activities; *Bha* is symbolic of *bharaṇa* or maintenance of the universe; *ra* is symbolic of *ravaṇa* or withdrawal of the universe; *va* is symbolic of *vamana* or projection of the universe.

The two adjectives of 'Bhairava' viz., sarvadaḥ (bestower of all) and vyāpakaḥ, (all-pervasive) are also connected by implication with two letters of Bhairava, viz., ra and va; ra is symbolic of the root rā which means to give, to grant, to bestow. He is called sarvadaḥ, because he bestows everything (sarvaṃ rāti) 'va' is symbolic of vā which means 'to be diffused' Bhairava is called vyāpaka because of the diffusion of His presence everywhere.

It should be borne in mind that the word uccāra in the verse does not mean mechanical repetition of the word Bhairava. Uccāra in this context denotes the sounding of the interior prāṇaśakti which is the representation of saṃvid or consciousness.

This prāṇaśakti rises from the heart (centre) and through suṣumna reaches dvādaśānta or Brahmarandhra where it is united with prakāśa or Bhairava.

This Dhāraṇā is Śāktopāya.

[Dhāraṇā 106]

VERSE 131

म्रहं ममेदिमत्यादि प्रतिपत्तिप्रसङ्गतः । निराधारे मनो याति तद्धयानप्रेरणाच्छमी ॥ १३१ ॥

Aham mamedam ityādi pratipattiprasangataļ./ Nirādhāre mano yāti taddhyānapreranāc chamī // 131

## TRANSLATION

On the occasion of the assertion, "I am; this is mine, etc.," the thought goes to that which does not depend on any support. Under the impulsion of the contemplation of that (tat), one attains (abiding) peace.

#### NOTES

Nirādhāra or supportless is pūrņāham, the absolute 'I' which is nirvikalpa (above all thought-constructs). Even when a man considers the pseudo-I to be the Self, there is present behind the pseudeo-I, the absolute 'I', the nirvikalpaka or the thought-free Self which is ever-present consciousness—bliss both in the ignorant and the wise. So when a man asserts the pseudo-I to be the Self, his mind sub-consciously reflects the real, the absolute, the thought-free I which is eternally vibrating in him behind his psycho-physical I. The present dhāraṇā exhorts the aspirant to lay hold of that absolute, thought-free I, and then by the creative contemplation (bhāvanā) of that thought-free I, (taddhyānapreraṇāt) his savikalpaka mind will ultimately be absorbed in nirvikalpaka state, and thus he will attain abiding peace.

The word dhyāna (meditation) in this context is equivalent to bhāvanā (contemplation). This dhāraṇā is, therefore, Śāktopāya.

By Śāktopāya, a śuddha vikalpa ultimately ends in nirvikalpa which is the essential nature of Bhairava. The tat (that) in taddhyāna refers to nirādhāra. This dhāraṇā advises the aspirant to lay hold of the nirādhāra and contemplate over that (tat) as his real Self. Surely this contemplation will also be a vikalpa (dichotomizing thought), but it will be śuddha vikalpa (pure vikalpa) which by Śākta bhāvanā will ultimately end in nirvikalpa.

In Tantrāloka I (Verses 214-215) Abhinavagupta points out how by Śākta upāya, savikalpa is finally transformed in nirvikalpa.

शाक्तोऽथ भण्यते चेतो धीमनोहंकृतिस्फुटम् । सिवकल्पतया मायामयिमच्छादि वस्तुतः ॥ २१४ ॥ स्रिभमानेन संकल्पाध्यवसायक्रमेण यः । शाक्तः स मायोपायोऽपि तदन्ते निविकल्पकः ॥ २१५ ॥

"The consciousness of the empirical individual is limited to buddhi, manas, and ahamkāra. Though this functions in thought-forms in the manner of māyā whose main characteristic is the making of differentiation, yet in reality, it is also inspired by will, etc. If the limited ego of the empirical individual (ahamkṛti abhimāna) adopts a vikalpa or thought (function of manas) like the following, "I am present everywhere, everything is in me" then adhyavasāyakrameṇa by constant, persevering determination (function of buddhi), his vikalpa though dominated by māyā ultimately ends in nirvikalpa (thought-free, intuitive apprehension)."

This dhāraṇā pertains to Śāktopāya.

[Dhāraṇā 107]

VERSE 132

नित्यो विभुनिराधारो व्यापकश्चाखिलाधिपः । शब्दान् प्रतिक्षरां ध्यायन् कृतार्थोऽर्थानुरूपतः ॥ १३२ ॥

Nityo vibhur nirādhāro vyāpakas cākhilādhipaḥ / Sabdān pratikṣaṇaṃ dhyāyan kṛtārtho'rthānurūpataḥ // 132

#### TRANSLATION

"Eternal, omnipresent, without depending on any support, allpervasive, lord of all that is "—meditating every instant on these words in conformity with their sense, one attains his object (i.e. has fulfilment)

#### NOTES

By constantly pondering over the implication of these words, the mind of the aspirant becomes chockful of the essential reality of Siva. By comprehending perfectly the sense of nitya and vibhu, the aspirant comes to realize that the essential nature of Bhairava and so also of his essential Self transcends 'time', and by meditating on the significance of vyāpaka, he realizes that it transcends 'space' also. By meditating on nirādhāra, he realizes that the nature of Bhairava and so also of his essential Self is nirvikalpa i.e. 'transcendent to thought'.

So by meditating on these characteristics of Siva, he has Self-realization. Thus he becomes kṛtārtha, his aim in life is fulfilled, for knowledge of Self is the highest aim one can entertain.

This dhāranā pertains to Śāktopāya.

[Dhāraṇā 108]

VERSE 133

श्रतत्त्विमन्द्रजालाभिमदं सर्वमवस्थितम् । किं तत्त्विमन्द्रजालस्य इति दाढर्चाच्छमं वजेत् ॥ १३३ ॥

Atattvam indrajālābham idam sarvam avasthitam / Kim tattvam indrajālasya iti dārḍhyāc chamam vrajet //133

[Dhāraṇā 109]

VERSE 134

आत्मनो निविकारस्य क्व ज्ञानं क्व च वा किया। ज्ञानायत्ता बहिर्भावा अतः शून्यमिदं जगत् ॥ १३४॥ Ātmano nirvikārasya kva jñānam kva ca vā kriyā / Jñānāyattā bahirbhāvā ataḥ śūnyam idam jagat // 134

#### TRANSLATION OF VERSE 133

This whole universe is without any essential reality like a magical spectacle. What is the reality of a magical spectacle? If one is fully convinced of the non-essentiality of the universe in this way, he attains to peace.

#### TRANSLATION OF VERSE 134

In the unchangeable Self, how can there be knowledge or activity? All external objects are dependent on knowledge; therefore this world is void.

#### NOTES ON VERSES 133-134

Both the above verses refer to the unreality of the world.

The first one says that the world is like a magic show; therefore, it has no reality. The second one teaches the unreality of the world on the basis of non-knowledge and non-activity. The Self is one mass of consciousness without any division or differentiation. There can be no change in it. Both knowledge and activity are a kind of change. Therefore, knowledge and activity cannot be possible in Self. All external objects of the world are dependent on knowledge (and activity). As knowledge and activity are unreal, so the world that is dependent on these is also unreal, mere void. By contemplating in the above ways, one acquires peace.

It has to be borne in mind that the knowledge and activity mentioned in this verse refer to the knowledge and activity of the limited, empirical individual whose knowledge and activity are permeated by a sense of difference, and pertain to the world full of changes.

In the essential Self there is absolutely no change or difference. Therefore, the knowledge and activity of the empirical individual belong only to the psycho-physical self, not to the essential Self. The knowledge and activity ( jñāna and kriyā ) which are the characteristics of the essential Self are śaktis ( jñānaśakti and kriyā-śakti) by which alone there can be any knowledge

or activity. Secondly, they are not dependent on the antahkarana (buddhi, manas and ahamkāra) and jñānendriyas and karmendriyas (organs of sense and action) just as the knowledge and activity of the empirical individual are. Thirdly, they are not prompted by any sense of difference.

Both the above dhāraṇās are Śāktopāya

[Dhāraṇā 110]

VERSE 135

न मे बन्धो न मोक्षो मे भीतस्यैता विभीषिकाः। प्रतिबिम्बमिदं बुद्धेर्जलेष्विव विवस्वतः॥ १३४॥

Na me bandho na mokso me bhītasyaitā vibhīsikāh / Pratibimbam idam buddher jalesv iva vivasvatah // 135

#### TRANSLATION

There is neither bondage nor liberation for me. These (bondage and liberation) are only bogies for those who are terrified (on account of the ignorance of their essential nature). This (the universe) appears as a reflection in *buddhi* (the intellect) like the image of the sun in water.

#### NOTES

The Self is pure consciousness (cinmātram). It is not limited by space and time. The question of bondage or liberation can arise only in the case of an entity that is limited by space and time.

Just as the image of the sun appears inverted in water, even so it is the limited *buddhi* (in which the Self is reflected) that poses as the Self and considers itself bound or liberated. Both bondage and liberation are the imaginative constructs of *buddhi*. Self which is pure consciousness transcends these imaginative constructs.

Abhinavagupta throws a flood of light on this question in Iśvarapratyabhijñāvimarśinī (IV. I,2)

"तत्र स्वसृष्टेदंभागे बुद्यादिग्राहकात्मना । ग्रहंकारपरामर्शपदं नीतमनेन तत् ॥" "In His light of Consciousness, the Lord makes, in the objective world created by Himself, buddhi etc. function as subject, i.e. as the substratum of pseudo I-consciousness, because they can function as limited subjects."

Abhinavagupta's gloss on this Kārikā runs as follows:

स्वात्मिन महेश्वरे स्थिते तिस्मिन्नेव प्रकाशरूपे स्वात्मदर्पणे तेनैव परमे-श्वरेण स्वातंत्र्यात् तावत्सृष्टः संकोचपुरःसर इदंभागः, तन्मध्ये यदेतद्बुद्धिप्राण-देहरूपिमदन्तया वेद्यं तद्बुद्ध्यादिभिन्नस्य वेद्यस्य ग्राहकतया समुचितम् इदं-भावोभिभवाप्रभविष्णुत्वात् कृतकेनापूर्णेनाहंभावेन परामर्शेन भासमानं चकास्ति "ग्रहं देवदत्तोऽहं चैत" इति ।

"The Highest Lord, resting within His own self, in the luminous mirror of His Self manifests within Himself by the power of His perfect freedom, the objective aspect of the world which is limited in its nature. In the midst of this creation, there are the objects, such as prāṇa, buddhi, body, etc. They are objects and are to be referred to as this. But they can appropriately function as subjects in relation to objects which are separate from them. Therefore, as they cannot completely cast off objectivity, so they shine as illumined with assumed and imperfect self-consciousness, as 'I am Devadatta,' "I am Caitra", etc.

When the aspirant is fully convinced that the question of bondage or liberation arises only for the psychophysical self, not for the metaphysical Self, he rises above the vikalpas of the psycho-physical self and is immersed in the nature of Bhairava.

According to Svāmī Lakṣmaṇa Joo, jīvasya (of the empirical subject) in place of bhītasya is a better reading, because bondage and liberation are bogies for all empirical subjects.

This dhāraṇā pertains to Sāmbhavopāya.

[Dhāraṇā 111]

VERSE 136

इन्द्रियद्वारकं सर्वं सुखदुःखादिसङ्गमम् । इतीन्द्रियाणि संत्यज्य स्वस्थः स्वात्मनि वर्तते ॥ १३६ ॥

Indriyadvārakam sarvam sukhaduḥkhādisangamam / Itīndriyāni samtyajya svasthah svātmani vartate // 136

#### TRANSLATION

All contact with pleasure and pain is through the senses, (knowing this), one should detach oneself from the senses, and withdrawing within should abide in his essential Self.

#### NOTES

All pleasure, pain, etc, derived through the senses are not the characteristics of the *cidātmā*, the essential met-empirical Self, but only of the empirical, psycho-physical complex miscalled Self. When one is centred in his essential Self, one automatically gets freed from the peremptory demands of the senses.

The previous dhāranā teaches that it is necessary to rise above the activity of the buddhi (the intellect) and be poised in one's essential Self. The dhāranā mentioned in the present verse teaches that it is necessary to detach oneself from the activities of the senses also which lead us on towards the pleasures of the external world. This is to be effected principally through śakti-san-koca which has been defined in the following words in Pratyabhijāāhrdayam.

"शक्तेः सङ्कोचः-इन्द्रियद्वारेण प्रसरन्त्या एव ग्राकुञ्चनऋमेण उन्मुखीकरणम् ।"

"Sakti-sankoca consists in turning in towards the Self, by the process of withdrawal, of that consciousness which is spreading externally through the doors of the senses (towards the objects)". Sakti sankoca is the technique of introversion or interiorization. By this practice, one becomes svastha, i.e. poised in oneself and the attractions of the world do not trouble him any longer. He is freed from the opposites of pleasure and pain and abides in his essential Self which is the nature of Bhairava. In the words of Yoga-vāsiṣtha

"एते हि चिद्विलासान्ता मनोबुद्धीन्द्रियादयः"

(VI. Su, 78, 31) "On the luminous emergence of cit (the spiritual consciousness, the essential Self), the wayward activities of the manas, buddhi and the senses come to an end."

This is Śāktopāya.

## [Dhāraṇā 112]

#### VERSE 137

ज्ञानप्रकाशकं सर्वं सर्वेणात्मा प्रकाशकः । एकमेकस्वभावत्वात् ज्ञानं ज्ञेयं विभाव्यते ॥ १३७ ॥

Jñānaprakāśakam sarvam sarveņātmā prakāśakah / Ekam ekasvabhāvatvāt jñānam jñeyam vibhāvyate // 137

#### TRANSLATION

All things are revealed by jñāna i.e. the knowledge or Self and the Self is revealed by all things. By reason of their nature being the same, one should contemplate on the knower and the known as one and the same.

#### NOTES

"All things are manifested by knowledge (jñāna)." In this, knowledge or jñāna stands for the jñātā or the knower. So the verse means to say that all the things known (jñeya) are revealed by the jñāna or knower (the jñātā) and the knower or ātmā is revealed by the known.

As Ucchuşmabhairava puts it :

"यावन्न वेदका एते तावद्वेद्याः कथं प्रिये। वेदकं वेद्यमेकं तु तत्त्वं नास्त्यशचिस्ततः॥"

"O dear one, so long as there are no knowers (selves, subjects), how can there be the known (object)? The known and the knower are really the same principle. Therefore, there is nothing which is inherently impure or insentient."

When the aspirant seriously and earnestly contemplates over this fact, he is implanted in the nature of *Bhairava*.

Sivopādhyāya quotes another verse to re-enforce the significance of the present dhāranā:

''प्रकाशमानं न पृथक् प्रकाशात् स च प्रकाशो न पृथग् विमर्शात्। नान्यो विमर्शोऽहमिति स्वरूपाद् स्रहंविमर्शोऽस्मि चिदेकरूपः।'' "All manifestation is not separate from the light of consciousness. The light of consciousness is never separate from I-consciousness. The I-consciousness is nothing else than Self and Self is simply cit or pure consciousness."

Thus contemplating over the fact that the Subject, object and cit constitute the same reality, one attains to the nature of

Bhairava.

This is Śāktopāya.

According to Svāmī Lakṣmaṇa Joo, there is another reading of this verse prevalent in the Śaiva tradition:

"Jnānam prakāśakam loke ātmā caiva prakāśakah / Anayor apṛthagbhāvāt jñāne jñānī vibhāvyate." //

"In the world, jñāna or knowledge reveals things and the Self is the source of all revelation. Since there is no difference between the Self and Jñāna (knowledge), the jñāni (knower or Self) is revealed in the jñāna (knowledge)."

## CONCLUSION OF THE DHĀRAŅĀS

## VERSE 138

मानसं चेतना शक्तिरात्मा चेति चतुष्टयम् । यदा प्रिये परिक्षीएां तदा तद्भैरवं वपुः ॥ १३८ ॥

Mānasam cetanā śaktir ātmā ceti catuṣṭayam / Yadā priye parikṣīṇam tadā tad bhairavam vapuḥ // 138

## TRANSLATION

O dear one, when the ideating mind (manas), the ascertaining intellect (buddhi), the vital energy (prāṇaśakti) and the limited empirical I—this set of four dissolves, then the previously described (tat) state of Bhairava appears.

#### NOTES

Parikṣiṇam or the dissolution of manas, buddhi, etc. means that they are transformed and appear in the words of Śivopādhyāya citcamatkāram āpannam as delightful aspects of the pure, universal consciousness.

This verse sums up the entire cosmic process. There is first gradual nimeşa or evolution of the universal Dynamic Consciousness (citi) into inconscient matter. This is the arc of descent (avaroha). Citi assumes four forms for appearing as limited individual life, viz., (1) Cetanā, ascertaining intellect (buddhi), (2) manas, ideating mind, (3) prānašakti or vital energy which keeps the body and the mental faculties in proper form, (4) the ego or the empirical self (designated as ātmā in the present verse). All these which form the inner life of the individual are usually summed up under the word citta, the individual consciousness. Ksemarāja maintains very clearly in sūtra 5 of Pratyabhijñāhrdayam that "Citi (universal consciousness) itself descending from the state of cetana (uncontracted conscious stage) becomes citta (individual consciousness) inasmuch as it becomes contracted (sankocini) in conformity with the object of consciousness."

Gradual unmeşa or evolution begins from the stage of the animal. Here life is mostly bahirmukhī or extroverted. There is only slight development of mind. Life at the human stage is on the arc of ascent (adhyāroha). Man alone is given the opportunity of mounting to the summit of the spiritual life provided he is prepared to surrender his ego.

The Trika philosophy proclaims that citta (individual consciousness) can be transformed into citi (universal consciousness). Pratyabhijñāhṛdayam says that cittameva antarmukhibhāvena cetanapadādhyārohāt citiḥ (sūtra, 13)—"citta itself by inward movement becomes citi by rising to the status of cetana." The status of cetana is the nature of Bhairava which is our own essential Self. It is for this consummation that the various dhāraṇās have been recommended in Vijñānabhairava. When the aspirant has reached a stage where he fully realizes that buddhi, manas, prāṇa and the ego are only formations of Māyā for carrying on the individual life, that they are only the instruments of Self and do not constitute his essential Self, then he is poised in his essential Self which is the nature of Bhairava, then these instruments reflect the life of the Spirit and can no longer hamper its expression.

### **VERSES 139-140**

निस्तरङ् गोपदेशानां शतमुक्तं समासतः । द्वादशाभ्यधिकं देवि यज्ज्ञात्वा ज्ञानविज्जनः ॥१३६॥ अत्र चैकतमे युक्तो जायते भैरवः स्वयम् । वाचा करोति कर्माणि शापानुग्रहकारकः ॥ १४०॥

Nistarangopadeśānām śatam uktam samāsatah / Dvādaśābhyadhikam devi yajjñātvā jñānavij janah // 139 Atra caikatame yukto jāyate bhairavah svayam / Vācā karoti karmāni śāpānugrahakārakah // 140

## TRANSLATION

O goddess, I have described hundred and twelve dhāraṇas (yogic practices) in which there can be no surge<sup>1</sup> in the mind. Knowing them, one can be a perfect gnostic person-139. If one is established even in one of these practices, he will become Bhairava in himself. He can effect anything by word alone. He will have the power to confer benediction or malediction<sup>2</sup>—140.

## NOTES

1. Nistaranga – without any surge in the mind i.e. in which the mind becomes nirvikalpaka—freed of thought-constructs. Jayaratha in his viveka commentary explains it as svātmamātraviśrāntyā śāntarūpā (Tantrāloka III. 5, p. 349). i.e. resting in one's essential Self, full of peace.

2. Since he becomes identified with Siva, the source of all

power, he can effect anything he desires.

112 dhāraṇās have been described in order that the aspirant may choose any according to his capacity. Bhairava says that even if one dhāraṇā is properly understood and practised by the aspirant, he will be established in his essential Self and will attain perfect peace.

## **VERSES 141-144**

अजरामरतामेति सोऽणिमादिगुणान्वितः । योगिनीनां प्रियो देवि सर्वमेलापकाधिपः ॥ १४९ ॥ जीवन्निप विमुक्तोऽसौ कुर्वन्निप न लिप्यते । श्रीदेवी उवाच इदं यदि वपुर्देव परायाश्च महेश्वर ॥ १४२ ॥ एवमुक्तव्यवस्थायां जप्यते को जपश्च कः । ध्यायते को महानाथ पूज्यते कश्च तृप्यति ॥ १४३ ॥ हूयते कस्य वा होमो यागः कस्य च कि कथम् । श्रीभैरव उवाच एषात्र प्रक्रिया बाह्या स्थूलेष्वेव मृगेक्षणे ॥ १४४ ॥

Ajarāmaratām eti so'ņimādiguņānvitaḥ /
Yoginīnām priyo devi sarvamelāpakādhipaḥ // 141
Jīvann api vimukto'sau kurvannapi na lipyate /
Śrī Devī uvāca
Idaṃ yadi vapur deva parāyāś ca maheśvara // 142.
Evamuktavyavasthāyāṃ japyate ko japaś ca kaḥ /
Dhyāyate ko mahānātha pūjyate kaś ca tṛpyati // 143
Hūyate kasya vā homo yāgaḥ kasya ca kiṃ katham /
Śrī Bhairava uvāca
Eṣātra prakriyā bāhyā sthūleṣv eva mṛgekṣaṇe // 144

## TRANSLATION

O goddess, the aspirant (who has become efficient in any one of the above dhāraṇās) gains freedom from old age and mortality, and becomes endowed with aṇimā¹ and other powers. He becomes the darling of the yoginīs² and master of all melāpakas³

He is liberated even while living, and carrying on all the activities (of life), he is not affected by them.

The goddess said "Great lord, if such is the nature of the Supreme Sakti,142 then in the admittedly established rules of spiritual life, who would be invoked in recitation and what will be the recitation? Who, O great lord, would be meditated on, who would be worshipped, who is to be gratified? 143

To whom is oblation to be offered? For whom is sacrifice to be performed? And how is it to be accomplished?

Bhairava says in reply, O, gazelle-eyed one, this practice (referred to by you) is exterior and pertains only to gross forms.

## NOTES

1. Anima and other supernormal powers are the following:

(1) Anima-the power of becoming as small as an atom.

(2) Laghimā-the power of assuming excessive lightness.

(3) Mahimā-the power of increasing the size.

(4) Prapti-the power of obtaining everything.

(5) Prākāmya-the power of fulfilling one's desire without any resistance; irresistable will.

(6) Vasitva—the power of bringing all the elements and

material objects into subjection.

(7) Isitrtva—the power of producing and destroying the elements and material objects.

(8) Yatrakāmāvasāyitva—the power of fulfilling all

resolves.

- 2. Darling of the yoginis—one sense of this expression is that he becomes the master of the Saktis (powers) like jñāna (knowledge), kriyā (activity), ānanda (bliss). According to the Kaula tradition, there is another sense of the yoginis. A male practitioner of yoga was known as vira or siddha and a female one was known as yogini. From this point of view, the sense of the above would be "He becomes the favourite of the yoginis."
- 3. Melāpakas The word melāpaka means uniting, conjunction. In this context, Anandabhațța interprets it as sakalasya asya vedya-vedaka-ādi-rāśeh khilikrtasvabhāvah i. e. 'one who has risen above all the distinctions of the knower and the known etc., and has thus acquired the nature of Bhairava.' According to the Kaula tradition melāpaka means the gathering or union of the siddhas and the yoginis.
- 4. The question of Bhairavī was "who is parā devī or the highest śakti (power) of the divine?" The answer that Bhairava has given is that parā devī is only the śakti or nature of Bhairava that everything in the universe is only an expression of that nature and that out of the 112 dhāranās described, if any one masters even one dhāraṇā, he would attain that divine nature.

Bhairavi now puts a further question "If every thing in the universe is only an expression of the divine and if the aspirant by practising to perfection any one of the dhāranās becomes divine, then what becomes of the distinction between the devotee and the object of devotion which is an established tenet and fully accepted by religion?

The answer to this question of the devi is found in the next verse.

## VERSE 145

भूयो भूयः परे भावे भावना भाव्यते हि या । जपः सोऽत्र स्वयं नादो मन्त्रात्मा जप्य ईदृशः ॥ १४५ ॥

Bhūyo bhūyaḥ pare bhāve bhāvanā bhāvyate hi yā / Japaḥ so'tra svayaṃ nādo mantrātmā japya īdṛśaḥ // 145

## TRANSLATION

That creative contemplation which is practised on the highest Reality<sup>1</sup> over and over again is in this scripture japa<sup>2</sup> (recitation in reality). That which goes on sounding spontaneously (inside) in the form of a mantra (mystic formula) is what the japa is about.<sup>3</sup>

## NOTES

1. Pare bhave (the highest Reality) referred to in this verse is the absolute I-consciousness. The import of this I-consciousness is beautifully expressed in the following verse by Utpaladeva:

प्रकाशस्यात्मविश्रान्तिरहंभावो हि कीर्तितः। उक्ता च सैव विश्रान्तिः सर्वापेक्षानिरोधतः। स्वातंत्र्यमथ कर्तृत्वं मुख्य ईश्वरतापि च।

(Ajadapramātrsiddhi-22-23)

"Resting of all objective experience within the Self is what is meant by I-feeling. This resting (within the self) is called autonomy of Will, primordial doership and universal sovereignty because of the cancellation of all relational consciousness, and of dependence on anything outside oneself."

2. Japa is not the muttering of some sacred formula. Japa, in its real sense, is the bhāvanā or contemplation on one's

essential Self. Kṣemarāja in his commentary on III, 27 of the Siva-sūtras puts the idea of japa beautifully in the following words : "स्वात्मदेवताविमर्शानवरतावर्तनात्मा जपो जायते"। "Japa consists in the repetition of constant contemplation on the deity that is one's own essential Self." In that connexion, he quotes the present verse of Vijñānabhairava.

Abhinavagupta also gives expression to the same idea about

japa in Tantrāloka (I, 90).

"तत्स्वरूपं जपः प्रोक्तो भावाभावपदच्यतः।"

"Japa freed of all ideas of ens and non-ens is the constant contemplation of Siva's nature."

Jayaratha commenting on this verse says:

"तस्य शिवस्य स्वरूपं परावाक्स्वभावम् ग्रात्मरूपम् भूयोभूयः परामृश्यमानं जपः । ग्रत एव भावाभावपदच्युतः पूर्वोक्तनीत्या तन्मध्यस्फुरत् परामर्शमावसारः इत्यर्थः ।" (I. p. 315).

"Constant mindfulness of the nature of Siva which is parāvāk or Self is japa, the essence of which consists in the mindfulness of the reality which shines in between both bhava (ens) and abhāva (non-ens)". Immediately after this, Jayaratha also quotes

the present verse of Vijñanabhairava.

3. Japa (recitation) consists in the repetition of mantra. What is the mantra here. The second half of the verse clarifies what this mantra is. It is the svayamnāda, i.e. it is the mantra so' ham (I am Siva) which the inward prānaśakti ceaselessly goes on sounding by itself in every living creature. It is this automatic mantra which has to be contemplated on, and it is this that is real japa.

## VERSE 146

# ध्यानं हि निश्चला बुद्धिनिराकारा निराश्रया। न तु घ्यानं शरीराक्षिमुखहस्तादिकल्पना ॥ १४६ ॥

Dhyānam hi niścalā buddhir nirākārā nirāśrayā / Na tu dhyanam śarīrāksimukhahastādikalpanā // 146

## TRANSLATION

Unswerving buddhi1 without any image2 or support3 constitutes meditation. Concentration on an imaginative representation of the divine with a body, eyes, mouth, hands, etc. is not meditation.

#### NOTES

- 1. Buddhi is the immediate and determinative aspect of consciousness.
- 2. Without any image means without an idol or yantra (diagram), etc.
- 3. Nirāśrayā or without support means without the help of a particular spot to meditate on such as hṛdaya (centre) mūlādhāra or nābhi (navel), etc.

Abhinavagupta has defined dhyāna (meditation) in a similar strain in Tantrāloka (I, 89). Jayaratha in his commentary on dhyāyate paramam dhyeyam occurring in verse 89 says, paramam dhyeyam śīvalakṣaṇam paramakāraṇam dhyāyate svātmābhedena parāmṛṣyate i.e. "the object of meditation is Śiva who is the supreme source of all manifestation and who is to be meditated on as non-different from one's own essential Self." This is what is meant by dhyāna or meditation in this system. Immediately after the above comment, Jayaratha quotes the present verse of Vijñānabhairava.

## VERSE 147

पूजा नाम न पुष्पाद्यैर्या मितः क्रियते दृढा । निविकल्पे महाव्योम्नि सा पूजा ह्यादराल्लयः ॥ १४७ ॥

Pūjā nāma na puspādyair yā matih kriyate dṛḍhā / Nirvikalpe mahāvyomni sā pūjā hy ādarāt layah // 147

## TRANSLATION

Worship does not mean offering of flowers, etc.<sup>1</sup> It rather consists in setting one's heart on that highest ether of consciousness which is above all thought-constructs.<sup>2</sup> It really means dissolution of self with perfect ardour (in the Supreme Consciousness known as *Bhairava*).

#### NOTES

1. Et cetera includes burning of incense, lighting a candle, blowing of conch and other gross forms of worship.

2. The highest ether of consciousness means vijñāna or the

supreme spiritual consciousness which is Bhairava.

In the same strain, Abhinavagupta gives an excellent description of worship in the following verse in Tantraloka:

पूजा नाम विभिन्नस्य भावौघस्यापि संगतिः । स्वतन्त्रविमलानन्तभैरवीयचिदात्मना ॥ (IV. 121)

Jayaratha elucidates this beautiful verse in the following words:

"विभिन्नस्यापि रूपरसादेर्भावौघस्य देशकालाद्यनविष्ठन्निक्पाधिपूर्ण-परसंविदात्मना या संगतिः एकीकारः सा पूजा।"

(IV, p. 123)

"Worship consists in the unification of the different streams of sense experiences like form, colour, savour, etc. with the infinite (ananta), free (svatantra), immaculate (vimala) consciousness of Bhairava which is above the limitation of space, time, etc. (deśakālādyanavacchinna), entirely unconditioned (nirupādhi), perfect and highest consciousness (pūrņa—parasamvid)."

Immediately after the above comment, Jayaratha quotes the

present verse of Vijñānabhairava.

## VERSE 148

अत्रैकतमयुक्तिस्थे योत्पद्येत दिनाद्दिनम् । भरिताकारता सात्र तृष्तिरत्यन्तपूर्णता ॥ १४८॥

Atraikatamayuktisthe yotpadyeta dinād dinam / Bharitākāratā sātra tṛptir atyantapūrṇatā // 148

## TRANSLATION

By being established in even one of the *yogas* described here, the plenitude of spiritual consciousnesss that goes on developing day after day until it reaches its highest perfection<sup>2</sup> is known here<sup>3</sup> as *tṛpti* (satisfaction).

- 1. This means the attainment of the essential nature of Self.
- 2. The highest perfection is the attainment of Vijñāna (the supreme spiritual consciousness) which is Bhairava.
  - 3. 'Here' means 'in this yogic tradition.'

## VERSE 149

## महाशून्यालये वह्नौ भूताक्षविषयादिकम् । हुयते मनसा सार्धं स होमश्चेतनास्रुचा ॥ १४६ ॥

Mahāśūnyālaye vahnau bhūtākṣaviṣayādikam / Hūyate manasā sārdham sa homas cetanā-srucā // 149

#### TRANSLATION

When in the fire of Supreme Reality (i. e. Bhairava) in which even the highest void is dissolved, the five elements, the senses, the objects of the senses along with the mind (whose characteristic is dichotomizing thought-constructs) are poured, with cetanā as the ladle, then that is real oblation (homa).

#### NOTES

Three things are required in a sacrificial oblation (1) fire (2) substances that are poured into the fire (3) a ladle in which the substances to be poured are placed.

In a real spiritual homa, (1) the Supreme Reality or Bhairava is the fire. (2) It is into this fire that the body constituted by the five elements, the senses, the objects of the senses together with the manas i.e. all that constitutes the Empirical personality is to be poured and sanctified.

(3) Cetanā functions as the laddle. That word cetanā is untranslatable. It is intermediate between citi, the supreme Universal consciousness and citta, the individual, empirical mind. Cetanā is the intuitive consciousness which serves as anusandhātrī—that which leads and unites the citta with citi.

There is another reading in place of cetanāsrucā, viz. cetanā ca sruk, adopted by Kṣemarāja which means cetanā functions as the laddle. There is no difference of meaning between the two readings.

#### VERSES 150-151

यागोऽत्र परमेशानि तुष्टिरानन्दलक्षणा । क्षपणात्सर्वपापानां त्राणात्सर्वस्य पार्वति ॥ १४० ॥ रुद्रशक्तिसमावेशस्तत्क्षेत्रं भावना परा । अन्यथा तस्य तत्त्वस्य का पूजा कश्च तृष्यति ॥ १४१ ॥

Yāgo'tra parameśāni tuṣṭir ānandalakṣaṇā /
Kṣapaṇāt sarvapāpānām trāṇāt sarvasya pārvati // 150
Rudraśaktisamāveśas tat kṣetraṃ bhāvanā parā /
Anyathā tasya tattvasya kā pūjā kaś ca tṛpyati // 151

#### TRANSLATION

O supreme goddess, sacrifice in this system simply means spiritual satisfaction characterized by bliss. O Pārvati. the absorption into the śakti of Rudras is alone real  $k_s$ etra (place of pilgrimage) inasmuch as this absorption destroys all sins  $(k_s$ apaṇāt), and protects all (trāṇāt). This constitutes the highest contemplation. Otherwise in the case of the (non-dual)Reality, how can there be any worship and who is it that is to be gratified?

#### NOTES

All the rituals of the ordinary religious life are interpreted in Vijñānabhairava in a higher spiritual sense. Japa (recitation of mantras) has been interpreted as contemplation on the highest Reality (in verse 145). Dhyāna (meditation) has been interpreted as unswerving buddhi without the aid of any image or support (in verse 146). Pūjā (worship) has been interpreted as firm fixation of the mind on mahāvyoma(highest Reality)(in verse 147). Tṛpti has been interpreted as plenitude of spiritual consciousness (in verse 148). Homa (oblation) has been interpreted as pouring of the senses together with their objects in the fire of Supreme Reality (i. e. Bhairava) (in verse 149).

Now in verses 150-151 yāga or sacrifice has been interpreted as the bliss of spiritual satisfaction. Kṣetra or place of pilgrimage has been interpreted in a higher sense. The word Kṣetra is composed of two letters kṣa and tra. kṣa symbolizes kṣapaṇa

or destruction of all sins by absorption in the śakti of the Rudras, known as anāśrita śakti, and tra symbolizes trāṇa or protection inasmuch as one who merges himself in this śakti receives her protection.

#### VERSE 152

स्वतंत्रानन्दिचन्मात्रसारः स्वात्मा हि सर्वतः । आवेशनं तत्स्वरूपे स्वात्मनः स्नानमीरितम् ॥ १४२ ॥

Svatantrānandacinmātrasārah svātmā hi sarvatah / Āveśanam tatsvarūpe svātmanah snānam īritam // 152

#### TRANSLATION

The essence of Self consists universally in autonomy, bliss, and consciousness. One's absorption in that essence is said to be (real) bath.

#### NOTES

Bath is considered to be an important purificatory step in every ritual. Bhairava says that the usual physical bath does not lead to real purification. It is the spiritual bath which consists in a plunge in the essential Self characterized by autonomy, bliss and consciousness that alone can lead to real purification.

Abhinavagupta expresses this mystic bath beautifully in the following lines in Tantrāloka:

उल्लासिबोधहुतभुग्दग्धविश्वेन्धनोदिते । सितभस्मनि देहस्य मज्जनं स्नानमुच्यते ॥ (IV, 116-117)

"The intuitive perception of Reality (jñāna) that flashes forth by its light is like fire. Both the objective and subjective spheres of experience are like fuel. When this fuel of the objective and subjective spheres of experience is burnt completely by the fire of jñāna and the perception of the essential Self results in the form of white ashes, then an immersion of the limited, empirical self in that essential Self is alone said to be the real bath."

#### VERSE 153

यैरेव पूज्यते द्रव्यैस्तर्प्यते वा परापरः। यश्चैव पूजकः सर्वः स एवैकः क्व पूजनम् ॥ १४३ ॥

Yair eva pūjyate dravyais tarpyate vā parāparah / Yaś caiva pūjakah sarvah sa evaikah kva pūjanam // 153

#### TRANSLATION

The offerings<sup>1</sup> with which worship is done, the objects<sup>2</sup> with which the Highest Reality (para) together with His highest śakti (parā) is sought to be satisfied, and the worshippers are all (really speaking) one and the same.<sup>3</sup> Whence then this worship?

#### NOTES

- 1. Offerings—like flower, incense, etc.
- 2. Objects-like milk, honey, sweets, etc.
- 3. There is only one non-dual Reality. Flower, honey, and the worshipper who worships with these are non-different from Bhairava who is worshipped. When all are one and the same Reality, what is the sense in this so-called worship?

#### VERSE 154

व जेत्प्राणो विशेष्जीव इच्छ्या कुटिलाकृतिः। दीर्घात्मा सा महादेवी परक्षेत्रं परापरा ॥ १४४ ॥

Vrajet prāņo višej jīva icchayā kuţilākṛtiḥ / Dīrghātmā sā mahādevī parakṣetram parāparā // 154

#### TRANSLATION

Prāṇa or the breath of exhalation goes out and the breath of inhalation (jīva) enters in, in a curvilinear form. They do so of their own accord (icchayā). The great goddess (prāṇaśakti or kuṇḍalinī) stretches up (dīrghātmā). Being both transcendent and immanent, she is the most excellent place of pilgrimage.

#### NOTES

As Kallata puts it prāk samvit prāņe pariņatā. In all living creatures, the divine consciousness is, at first, converted into prāṇa. This is known as prāṇaśakti. Its two main forms in all living beings are known as prāṇa and apāna. Prāṇa is the breath of exhalation and apāna that of inhalation.

In Saivāgama, the letter \( \) (ha) is the symbol of prāṇasakti. In Sāradā script of Kashmir, the letter 'ha' is written in a curvilinear fashion. Both prāṇa and apāna move in all living beings in a curvilinear way. That is why prāṇa and apāna have been designated as kuṭilākṛtiḥ (of curvilinear form) in the verse. The letter ha which is written in a curvilinear fashion, therefore, very correctly represents prāṇasakti.

The apāna breath (inhalation) has been very significantly denominated as jīva (life). Apāna or inhalation is the breath that returns inside after the prāṇa or exhalation. If apāna or the breath of inhalation does not return, the living being is bound to die.

The word *icchayā* in the verse has been used to signify the fact that *prāṇa* and *apāna* move out and move in, in a curved way of their own accord. This kind of movement is automatic, natural.

Prāṇaśakti lies in three and a half folds round the centremūlādhāra in a curved way like a sleeping snake. In this form, it is known as kuṇḍalinī. When it lies in a dormant way, the kuṇḍalinī śakti is known as aparā, simply immanent in life, not yet active.

So long as kuṇḍalinī is aparā, there is always a sense of difference.

Apāna or the breath of inhalation that enters the centre inside produces the sound ha automatically, and the breath of exhalation that goes out to dvādaśānta produces the sound 'saḥ' automatically. At their junction in the centre an anusvāra on ha is also added automatically. Thus this mantra hamsaḥ (द्रेम:) goes on sounding in every round of prāṇa—apāna in every living being. This is known as ajapājapa (a recitation that goes on automatically in every living being without effort on the part of any one). This mantra means 'I am he' i.e. 'I am Siva. When

this automatic mantra is consciously and repeatedly contemplated on by the aspirant, it automatically becomes so'ham (that am I). By constant contemplation of this mantra, Kundalinī rises and stretches upward i.e. is elongated. That is why she is called dīrghātmā (elongated). Traversing through the intermediate centres, she enters Brahmarandhra, and then arises unity consciousness in the aspirant. In this condition, she is known as parā (the highest, the most excellent, the transcendent). Since she is both transcendent and immanent, she is called parāparā. Because she inheres in the Supreme consciousness and also carries on the life of the world consisting of pramātā (subject), prameya (object) and pramāṇa (the cognitive relation between the two), therefore, she is rightly called parāparā. Because she is the śakti of Mahādeva (Śiva, the great lord), therefore, is she known as Mahādevī (the great goddess).

She is called parakşetram, the most holy place of pilgrimage, because she destroys all the sins of the seeker (kşapanāt) and because she protects all (trāṇāt). It is this mystic holy place that the seeker must resort to and not geographical places like Kurukṣetra or Banārasa.

## VERSE 155

ग्रस्यामनुचरन् तिष्ठन् महानन्दमयेऽध्वरे । तया देव्या समाविष्टः परं भैरवमाप्नुयात् ॥१४४ ॥

Asyām anucaran tisthan mahānandamaye'dhvare / Tayā devyā samāvistah param bhairavam āpnuyāt // 155

#### TRANSLATION

In that great goddess there is the great joy (of the conjunction of 'sa' and 'ha' i.e. of the mantra so'ham) which is like a yajña or sacrifice (of vimarśa or I-consciousness). Pursuing it and resting in it (i.e. in the joy of the mantra (anucaran tisthan), one becomes identified with the great goddess and thus (through her) one attains to bhairava.

#### NOTES

This verse only completes the sense of the previous one. The importance of the hamsah or so'ham mantra has already been discussed in the notes on the previous verse. By constant contemplation on this mantra, one becomes identified with the goddess kundalini and thus through her, one attains the nature of Bhairaya.

## VERSES 155 (repeated)-156

सकारेण बहिर्याति हकारेण विशेत् पुनः । हंसहंसेत्यमुं मंत्रं जीवो जपति नित्यशः ॥ १४४ ॥ षट्-शतानि दिवा रात्रौ सहस्राण्येकविशतिः । जपो देव्याः समुद्दिष्टः सुलभो दुर्लभो जडैः ॥ १४६ ॥

Sakāreņa bahir yāti hakāreņa višet punaḥ /
Haṃsahaṃsety amum mantraṃ jīvo japati nityaśaḥ // 155
Ṣaṭ śatāni divā rātrau sahasrāṇyekaviṃśatiḥ /
Japo devyāḥ samuddiṣṭaḥ sulabho durlabho jaḍaih // 156

## TRANSLATION

The breath is exhaled with the sound sa and then inhaled with the sound ha. (Thus) the empirical individual always recites this mantra hamsah. 155

Throughout the day and night, he (the empirical individual) recites this mantra 21,600 times. Such a japa (recitation) of the goddess is mentioned which is quite easy to accomplish; it is only difficult for the ignorant. 156

#### NOTES

The present verse 155 is not printed in the edition of Vijñāna-bhairava published in the Kashmir series of Texts and Studies. But this has been quoted by Kṣemarāja in his commentary on III. 27 of the Siva-sūtras. This is definitely required, for without it, the sense is incomplete. Therefore, with out disturbing the arrangement of the number of verses as given in the available edition of Vijñānabhairava, the verse as quoted by Kṣemarāja has been given above.

In verse No. 156, the reading of the last line as adopted in the available edition of Vijnanabhairava is as follows: prāṇasyānte sudurlabhaḥ. In this edition, it is the reading of Kṣemarāja

that has been adopted.

The mantra hamsah is repeated by every individual automatically in every round of expiration—inspiration as the verse 155 clearly says. "The incoming breath produces the sound ha and the outgoing breath produces the sound sah spontaneously. "It is recited automatically in a natural way without any one's conscious recitation. Hence it is called ajapājapa i.e. automatic recitation. It is also known as hamsa mantra. The ha of this mantra represents sakti and sah represents siva; am in hamsah represents the living individual (jīva). This is known as trika mantra also, as it includes in itself the three realities of siva, sakti and nara or jīva. The aspirant has to concentrate on am, the junction point of ha and sah.

One round of inspiration-expiration takes 4 seconds. So there is automatic japa of hamsah 15 times in a minute. In one hour, there is  $(15 \times 60)$  900 repetitions of this japa. In a full day and night, there are  $(900 \times 24)$  21,600 repetitions of this

japa.

Kṣemarāja quotes the verse No. 156 in Svacchandatantra (VII. p. 20) and there also he adopts the reading given here. He has quoted the verse No. 156 in connexion with the following verse of Svacchandatantra:

"प्राणहंसे सदालीनः साधकः परतत्त्ववित् । तस्यायं जप उद्दिष्टः सिद्धिमुक्तिफलप्रदः ॥" (Verse 56)

"The advanced aspirant always reposes in prāṇahaṃsa i.e. the prāṇaśakti in suṣumnā and thus realizes the highest Reality. Because this prāṇa is associated with the universal I (ahaṃ) which is the very quintessence of all the mantras, therefore, it is known as prāṇahaṃsa. The japa or recitation of haṃsa mantra is indicated for him i.e. he who is absorbed in this mantra always sounds it automatically. It gives both supernormal powers and liberation."

If the reading prāṇasyānte sudurlabhaḥ is adopted, the meaning would be "on the occasion of the last breath i.e. on the

occasion of death, one's identification of himself with this ajapājapa is difficult i.e. it is only the fortunate few who owing to excess of meritorious acts are able to maintain their identification with the ajapājapa at the last moment."

#### **VERSES 157-160**

इत्येतत्कथितं देवि परमामृतमृत्तमम् ।
एतच्च नैव कस्यापि प्रकाश्यं तु कदाचन ॥ १४७ ॥
परिशष्ये खले कूरे ग्रमक्ते गृरुपादयोः ।
निर्विकल्पमतीनां तु वीराणामुन्नतात्मनाम् ॥ १४८ ॥
मक्तानां गुरुवर्गस्य दातव्यं निर्विशङ्कया ।
ग्रामो राज्यं पुरं देशः पुत्रदारकुटुम्बकम् ॥ १४६ ॥
सर्वमेतत्परित्यज्य ग्राह्यमेतन्मृगेक्षणे ।
किमेश्निरस्थिरैर्वेवि स्थिरं परिमदं धनम् ॥ १६० ॥

Ityetat kathitam devi paramāmṛtam uttamam /
Etac ca naiva kasyāpi prakāśyam tu kadācana // 157
Paraśiṣye khale krūre abhakte gurupādayoḥ/
Nirvikalpamatīnām tu vīrāṇām unnatātmanām // 158
Bhaktānām guruvargasya dātavyam nirviśankayā /
Grāmo rājyam puram deśaḥ putradārakuṭumbakam // 159
Sarvam etat parityajya grāhyam etan mṛgekṣaṇe /
Kim ebhir asthirair devi sthiram param idam dhanam / 160

## TRANSLATION

O goddess, I have explained to you this teaching which leads to the highest immortal state. This should never be revealed to any and every one, particularly to those pupils who belong to another tradition, who are mischievous, cruel, and wanting in devotion to their spiritual teachers. On the contrary, this teaching should be imparted without the least hesitation to those whose minds are free from oscillating opinions, to viras, to magnanimous ones and to those who are devoted to the line of spiritual teachers.

O gazelle-eyed one, renouncing all these, viz., one's village, kingdom, city, and country, son, daughter, and family, one

should lay hold of this teaching. What is the good of the above evanescent things? This is the lasting treasure.

#### NOTES

1. Unworthy pupils may misuse these teachings. So these should not be imparted to them..

2. Nirvikalpamatinām here does not mean 'whose minds are freed of all dichotomizing thought-constructs'. This is the highest stage. If they have already reached that stage, they do not require any teaching. The word vikalpa also means alternation, indecision, alternating opinion. It is in this sense that the word has been used here. So, here it means 'those who are free from oscillating opinions'.

3. The word vira does not mean 'hero' here. It means viśesena irayati ātmānam iti vīrah i.e. 'one who is self-controlled.' According to Śivopādhyāya, it means 'one who has cut asunder

all doubts.'

## **VERSES 161-162**

प्राणा ग्रपि प्रवातव्या न वेयं परमामृतम् । श्रीवेवी उवाच वेववेव महावेव परितृप्तास्मि शङ्कर ॥ १६१ ॥ रुद्रयामलतन्त्रस्य सारमद्यावधारितम् । सर्वशक्तिप्रभेवानां हृदयं ज्ञातमद्य च ॥ १६२

Prāṇā api pradātavyā na deyam paramāmṛtam / Śrī devī uvāca Devadeva mahādeva paritṛptāsmi śaṅkara // 161 Rudrayāmalatantrasya sāram adyāvadhāritam / Sarvaśaktiprabhedānām hṛdayam jñātam adya ca // 162

## TRANSLATION

Even life may be renounced, but this teaching which is like most excellent ambrosia should not be imparted (to undeserving one).

The goddess said

O great god, O god of all the gods, O benefactor, I am fully satisfied. Today, I have understood with certainty the quintessence of Rudrayāmalatantra<sup>1</sup>, and also the heart of all the grades of śakti<sup>2</sup>.

#### NOTES

- 1. The tantra that teaches the union of Sakti with Siva. This is also the name of a book which teaches about the above union but which is now lost to us.
- 2. The grades of Sakti are (1) parā—highest, transcendent undifferentiated, (2) parāparā, the intermediate, unity in diversity (3) aparā, immanent, bringing about a sense of difference.

#### VERSE 163

# इत्युक्त्वानन्दिता देवी कण्ठे लग्ना शिवस्य तु ॥ १६३ ॥

Ity uktvānanditā devī kanthe lagnā śivasya tu // 163

## TRANSLATION

Having said the above, the goddess who was steeped in delight, embraced Siva.2

#### NOTES

- 1. She was steeped in delight, because all her doubts were resolved.
- 2. She was now established in her non-dual state; she became one with Siva.



#### GLOSSARY OF TECHNICAL TERMS

# A-Ä (घ-घा)

Akula: Śiva.

Anu: Infinitesimal point, the limited, empirical individual.

Advaya: One without a second.

Adhvan (Adhva): journey, way, course.

Adhaḥ-kuṇḍalinī: The field of kuṇḍalinī from Lambikā to one-three-fourths of its folds, in the Mūlādhāra.

Anacka: Consonant without a vowel.

Anāhata: Interior automatic sound without any impact.

Anugraha: Grace.

Anustara: The Incomparable, the Highest; the letter 'a' (\vec{v}).

Anusvāra: Nasal sound on the top of a letter; representation

of Śiva.

Antarvyoma: The interior space where prāṇa and apāna are dissolved.

Apara: Lower, immanent.

Apāna: The breath of inhalation going down towards the anus. Soma and jīva are synonyms of apāna.

Amrta: Ambrosia; the spiritual state in which further involution in matter is annulled.

Artha: Object, goal, sense, perfect comprehension of reality.

ardhacandra: Lit., demi-lunar; the second stage in the ardhamātrā (half of a mora) in the japa or recitation of Auri; subtle energy of sound.

Ardhendu: -do-

Avasthā: State; condition.

Avikalpa: Intuitive apprehension, free of all thought-construct.

Aśūnya: Non-void. Aham: I, absolute I.

Ahantā: The state of absolute I; interiority: I-consciousness.

Ahamkara: Ego, ego-hood; the I-making principle.

Ākāśa: Space; ether; the sky; the infinite; Āgama: Revealed text, traditional knowledge, Āṇavopāya: The means whereby the aṇu or the empirical individual uses his own karaṇas or instruments i.e. senses, prāṇa and manas for self-realization. It includes disciplines concerning the regulation of prāṇa, rituals, japa, concentration, etc.

Atman : Self.

Ananda: Spiritual bliss. Aveśa: Entry; absorption.

Āśaya: Disposition of mind; antaḥ-karaṇa or the psychic apparatus; mental deposits lying in the unconscious.

# I-I (電一章)

Icchā: Will; desire; impulsion, Icchā-śakti-the power of will.

Idam: This, object.

Idantā: Thisness, objectivity.

Indrajāla : Lit., the net of Indra; magic; Illusion;

Indriya: Organ of sense.

# U-Ū (3-3)

Uccara: Function of breath that rises up; the upward thrust or buoyancy of breath.

Udaya: Rise; awaking.

Udāna: The prāņa that rises up in the susumnā at spiritual awakening.

Udyama: Emergence of Spiritual Consciousness.

Unmana: The supramental śakti, the highest energy of pranava.

Unmeşa: Unfoldment; jagadunmeşa—unfoldment of the worldprocess; svarūpaunmeşa—unfoldment of spiritual consciousness.

Unmīlana samādhi: that state of the mind in which, even when the eyes are open, the external world appears as Universal Consciousness or Śiva.

Upādhi: Limiting adjunct or condition.

Urdhva kundalinī: the risen-up kundalinī when the prāņa and apāna enter the susumnā.

#### Ka (季)

Kañcuka: Covering of Māyā.

Kanda: A bulbous organ, situated near the anus. Kantha: The cakra at the base of the throat.

Kalā: Energy; creativity; limited agency; phase of manifestation; part of letter or word.

Kāla: Time; the category of time or time-principle.

Kālāgni: Kālāgni Rudra—The Universal Destructive Fire that destroys all impurities, sins, etc.

Kuṇḍalinī: The bio-psychic energy which in its inactive form lies like a snake folded up in three and a half folds round the mūlādhāra cakra at the base of the spine.

Kula: Undifferentiated Energy;

Kutilākrti: A curved form in which prāņa flows before the awakening of Kundalinī.

Kumbhaka: Retention of breath.

Kuhana: Magic or tickling of the arm-pit.

Kevala: Alone, isolated.

Kaivalya: Aloneness; isolation; aloofness from the influence of prakṛti or māyā.

Koti: Point, initial or final.

Kramamudrā: A successive occurrence of nimīlana and unmīlana samādhi; the condition in which the mind by the force of samāveśa swings alternately between the internal (essential Self) and the external (the world which now appears as Śiva).

Kriyā: Activity; the power of activity.

#### Kṣa (智)

Kșetra: Holy place; place of pilgrimage.

Ksobha: Agitation.

#### Kha (每)

Khecari mudra: Vide the note on Khecari under the verse 77.

## Ga (可)

Grāhaka: Knower; subject. Grāhya: Known; object.

# Ca ( ]

Cakra: Centre of prāṇic energy. It is through the various cakras or centres of prāṇic energy that Kuṇḍalinī passes when she rises from Mūlādhāra and enters Brahmarandhra.

Camatkara: The bliss of pure I-consciousness.

Cit: Absolute Consciousness.

Cidākāśa: The ether of consciousness.

Cidghana: Mass of consciousness. Cidananda: Consciousness-bliss.

Cidanandaghana: Mass of Consciousness-bliss.

Citkalā: Energy of consciousness. Citprakāśa: Light of consciousness.

Citi: The consciousness-power of the Absolute that brings about the world-process.

Citta: Empirical mind.

Citta viśranti: Repose of the empirical mind in the higher consciousness.

Citta sambodha: Awakening of the individual mind.

Citta pralaya: Dissolution of the empirical mind in the higher consciousness.

Cintà: Thought, idea.

Cetanā: Consciousness; consciousness intermediate between the highest level and the ordinary empirical consciousness.

Caitanya: Absolute Consciousness characterized by svātantrya, absolute autonomy and jñāna (knowledge) and kriyā (activity).

# J (可)

Jagat: The world process; the universe.

Jagadānanda: The bliss of the Self or the Divine appearing as the universe; the bliss of the Divine made visible.

Japa: Recitation.

Jägrat: The waking condition.

Jiva: The living being; the individual soul; the empirical self.

Jivanmukta: One liberated while yet alive. Jivanmukti: Liberation while one is alive.

Jñana: Knowledge; spiritual realization, the Sakti of Siva; the

specific śakti of Iśvara.

Jñanin: The gnostic; one who has obtained spiritual realization.

# T (त)

Tattva: Thatness, the very being of a thing; constitutive principle; category of Reality; Ultimate Reality.

Tantra: A scripture in general; Science of the cosmic spiritual forces, revealed work.

Tantrika: Follower of Tantra; pertaining to Tantra.

Tirodhāna śakti: Power that obscures Reality.

Turya or Turiya: The fourth state of consciousness beyond the state of waking, dream and deep sleep, and stringing together all the states; integral awareness; the metaphysical Self, distinct from the psycho-physical or empirical self; the \$\delta k\_5i\$ or witnessing consciousness.

Turyātīta: The state of consciousness transcending the Turīya state; the state in which the distinctions of the three, viz., waking, dreaming and deep sleep states are annulled; the pure blissful consciousness in which there is no sense of difference, in which the entire universe appears as the Self.

Trika: The system or philosophy of the triad—(1) Siva, (2) Sakti and (3) Nara—the bound soul, or (1) para, the highest, non-different from Siva, (2) parāpara, the intermediate state of identity in difference, (3) apara, the state of difference; the lower.

# Da ( द )

Darśana: Intuitive vision; system of philosophy. Dārḍhya: Firmness of mind or concentration.

Drdha: Stable in concentration. Drsti: Comprehensive vision.

Diś: Direction.

Deśa: Space; region.

Dvādaśānta: Distance or end of 12 fingers. This is measured in various ways: (1) A distance of 12 fingers from the tip of the nose in outer space is known as bāhya dvādaśānta. (2) A distance of 12 fingers from the bāhya dvādaśānta to the centre (hṛdaya) of the body is known as āntara dvādaśanta. (3) A distance of 12 fingers from hṛdaya upto Kaṇṭha. (4) There is a dvādaśānta from the palate to the middle of the eye-brows. (5) There is a dvādaśānta from the middle or centre of the eye-brows upto Brahmarandhra. This is known as ūrdhva dvādaśānta. This distance is of use only when the kuṇḍalinī awakens.

#### Dha (घ)

Dhyāna: meditation. Dhyānī: meditator.

#### Na (न)

Navātma: Of nine forms. For details, see note No. 4 under verse 2.

Nāḍī: subtle channel of *prāṇa*. Nāda: interior spontaneous sound.

Nāda-bindu: The first creative pulsation and its compact mass; the creative sound and light; Śakti and Śiva.

Nādānta: Subtle energy of praņava.

Nibhālana: perception; mental practice.

Nimeşa: closing of the eye: involution; dissolution of the world.

Nimīlana samādhi: the inward meditative condition in which the individual consciousness gets absorbed in the Universal consciousness.

Niyati: limitation of cause-effect relation; Spatial limitation.

Nirādhāra: without support-objective or subjective.

Nirāśraya: without any prop or base.

Nirodhikā or nirodhinī: a subtle energy of praņava.

Nirvikalpa: higher consciousness free of all thought-constructs. Nivesa or nivesana: entry into the Universal Consciousness. Niskala: partless; undivided, Siva above manifestation or creation.

Nistaranga: free of undulation or commotion.

#### Pa (9)

Pati: Śiva; a liberated individual. Para: the highest: the Supreme.

Para pramătă: the highest experient, parama Siva. Parama Siva: the Highest Reality, the absolute.

Paramātmā: the supreme Self.

Paramartha: highest reality; essential truth: the highest goal.

Parāmarśa: Seizing mentally, experience, comprehension, remembrance; referring or pointing to: a letter; consciousness of a letter.

Parāpara: intermediate stage of śakti; both supreme and nonsupreme; both identical and different; unity in diversity.

Parāvāk: the unmanifest Sakti or vibratory moment of the Divine; Logos; cosmic ideation.

Parā-śakti : highest śakti of the Divine; citi.

Paśu: the bound soul; the jīva; the empirical self; the individual.

Paśyantī: the Divine view of the universe in undifferentiated form; vāk śakti, going forth as seeing, ready to create in which there is no differentiation between vācya (object) and vācaka (word).

Purusa: the Self.

Puryastaka: the city of the group of eight i.e. the subtle body consisting of the five tanmātras, buddhi, manas and ahamkāra.

Pūrņa: perfect; full of divine consciousness.

Pūrnāhantā: the perfect I-consciousness of Siva; non-relational I-consciousness.

Prakāśa: the light of consciousness, the principle of Self-revelation.

Prakrti: the primordial source of objectivity from buddhi down to earth.

Pratibhā: The illumination of the I-consciousness of Śiva; a synonym of parāvāk;

Pratyabhijñā: recognition.

Pramata : The knower; the subject: the experient.

Pramätrtā: knowership.

Pramāņa: means of knowledge; knowledge.

Prameya: Object of knowledge.

Prasara: expansion; manifestation of Siva in the form of the universe through His Sakti.

Prāṇa: In general the vital energy; specifically, the vital breath in exhalation.

Prāņaśakti: Vital energy; bioplasma.

Prāṇana: the animating principle, the principle of all the prānas.

Prāṇāyāma: breath control.

#### Ba (ब)

Bindu: written also as vindu—a point, a metaphysical point; concentration of luminous energy; compact mass of śakti gathered into an undifferentiated point ready to create; parah pramātā—the highest experient; the anusvāra or nasal sound indicated by a dot on a letter indicating the fact that Śiva in spite of the manifestation of the universe is undivided; symbol of Śiva; a śakti of pranava.

Buddhi: the intellect; the ascertaining intelligence; sometimes the higher mind; the super personal mind; intuitive aspect of consciousness by which the essential Self awakens to truth.

Bodha: Enlightenment; spiritual awakening.

Brahma: the highest reality (existence-consciousness-bliss).

Brahmanāḍī: suşumnā, the madhya nāḍī, the central subtle channel of prāṇa.

Brahmarandhra: Sahsrāra cakra; the prānic centre at the top of the head.

# Bha (भ)

Bhakti: Devotion.

Bharitā: plenitude, fulness.

Bhāva: existence—both internal and external; existent; object.

Bhāvanā: Creative contemplation; powerful employment of imagination.

Bhuvana: world.
Bheda: difference.

Bhairava: The Highest Reality, bha indicating bharana or maintenance of the world, ra ravana or withdrawal of the world, and va, vamana or projection of the world.

Bhairavī: Śakti of Bhairava.

Bhairava or bhairavī mudrā: The posture in which the gaze is turned outwards without the twinkling of the eyes, and the attention is turned inwards.

Bhrūmadhya: the centre or middle of the eye-brows.

Bhoga: experience, sometimes used in the narrow sense of enjoyment.

Bhoktā: experient.

### Ma (म)

Mati: understanding; intuitive intelligence.

Madhya: centre; the central consciousness; the pure I-consciousness; the susumnā or central prānic nādī; internal; gap, middle.

Madhyadhāma: Susumnā, also known as brahmanādī.

Madhyama-pada: the central or middle state.

Madhyamā: Sabda in its subtle form as existing in the mind or antaḥkaraṇa prior to its gross manifestation.

Madhyaśakti : Samvit-śakti, the central consciousness-power.

Manas: the internal sense, the empirical mind.

Mantra: a sacred or mystic formula for recitation.

Mantra-virya: the power of Mantra.

Marut: Breath (exhalation or inhalation).

Mala: dross; limitation which hampers the free expression of the Spirit.

Mahābodha: the great awakening, the grand illumination.

Mahāmantra: the grand mantra of the supreme I-consciousness.

Mahāvyāpti : the grand fusion; the grand pervasion.

Mahāsattā: the Highest Reality which is absolute Light and freedom and the source of all existence.

Mahāśūnya: the great void.

Māyā: the finitizing or limiting principle of the Divine; Illusion.

Māyātattva: the principle of veiling the Infinite and projecting the finite; the source of the five kañcukas.

Māyāpramātā: the empirical self, governed by Māyā.

Māyāśakti: the power of Divine for finitizing or limiting.

Māyīya mala: limitation due to Māyā which gives to the soul its gross and subtle bodies.

Mukti: liberation.

Mudrā: Yogic posture as aid in concentration, that which gives the bliss of spiritual consciousness.

Mūlādhāra: the prānic centre below the genitals.

Meya: object.

Mokṣa: liberation.

Moha: delusion.

Yugapat: simultaneously.

Yogi: one who is seeking to or has been able to unite with the Universal consciousness.

Yogindra: the great yogi who has attained the śāmbhava state. Yogini: the divine energy of Bhairava.

# Ra (र)

Rajas: the principle of motion, activity and disharmony, a constituent of *Prakrti* 

Rasa: Flavour; aesthetic rapture

Rāga: Passion; intense desire for and attachment to an object; one of the *kañcukas* of māyā on account of which there is limitation by desire.

Rudrayāmala: intimate union of Rudra and His Śakti.

Rūpa: Form; essence.

### La (ल)

Laya-nilaya: absorption.

Lina: absorbed.

### Va (व)

Vapus: (bhairavasya) form; the nature of Bhairava, cosmic essence.

Varna: letter; sound of letter; subtle energy of speech.

Vahni: a technical word of Saiva Yoga, meaning entering completely into the root and half of the middle of adhah kundalinī.

Vācaka: word; indicator.

Vācya: object; the indicated.

Vāmeśvarī: the divine śakti that emits i.e. projects the universe out of the Absolute and produces the reverse consciousness of difference.

Vikalpa: idea, ideation; dichotomising thought-construct. Vikalpanam: the differentiation-making activity of the mind.

Vikalpa-kṣaya: the dissolution of Vikalpas.

Vikāsa: efflorescence; unfoldment; development. Vijnāna: consciousness; supreme consciousness.

Vidyā: limited knowledge; pure knowledge (cf. Śuddha vidyā śakti).

Vibhūti: splendour: supernormal power.

Vimarśa: experience; the Self-consciousness of the supreme, full of jñāna and kriyā which brings about the world-process.

Vimarśana: intuitive awareness.

Viyat: space; sky. Vilaya: concealment.

Visa: a technical word of Saiva yoga, meaning entering into the remaining half and wholly into the top of adhahkunda-lini right upto the portion where ūrdhva-kundalini ends (from the root vis to pervade).

Viśrānti: rest; peace.

Viśva: the all; the cosmos; the universe.

Viśvamaya: viśvātmaka—immanent.

Viśvottīrņa: transcendent.

Visarga: Siva's power of projection of the universe; śakti; two dots placed perpendicularly one upon the other after a letter, giving the sound ha.

Virya: virility, vitality; mantra-virya the virility of mantra.

Vaikhari: Śakti as gross word or speech.

Vrtti: mode, fluctuation.

Vaisamya: difference, disquietude of duality.

Vyāna: the pervasive prāņa. Vyāpta: completely pervaded. Vyāpti: pervasion; fusion in the whole, in Siva.

Vyāpinī: all-pervasive energy of praņava.

Vyutthana: lit.; rising, coming to normal consciousness after trance.

Vyāmohitatā: delusion.

Vyoma: sky; the infinite sky of consciousness; antar vyoma, the space in the mystic centre.

# Śa (श)

Sakti: Power, identical with Siva; Sakti as a door of entrance into Siva (verse, 20); woman (verses 69-70)

Śakti-pāta: descent of the divine Sakti, grace.

Śakti-vikāsa: unfoldment of śakti; concentration of attention on the inner consciousness even when the senses are open to their respective objects.

Śakti-sańkoca: withdrawal of attention from sense activity and turning it towards the inner reality.

Śabda: word; sound.

Sabda brahma: Sound in its absolute state; ultimate Reality in the form of vibration of which human word is a gross representation. In this state, thought and word are one.

Śabda-rāśi: totality of words.

Saktopaya: the means of approach to the Divine through Sakti, the ever-recurring thought of oneself being essentially Siva or the supreme I-consciousness.

Śāmbhavopāya: the direct approach to Śiva: sudden emergence of Śiva-consciousness without any vikalpa by a mere hint that one's essential Self is Śiva.

Śikhānta: Brahmarandhra.

Śiva-Vyapti: fusion with Śiva; absorption of the universe in Śiva.

Suddha vidyā: the fifth tattva counting from Siva, the stage in which there is identity in diversity.

Suddha adhvā: the pure course; the extra-mundane existence

— the first five tattvas:

Śūnya: void, the state in which no object is experienced.

Śūnyātiśūnya: absolute void.

Śūnyatā: vacuity.

Śūnyapramātā: the experiencer of the void: pralayākala.

# Şa (4)

Şadadhvā: the six forms of manifestation — three on the subjective side, varṇa, mantra and pada and three on the objective side, kalā, tattva, bhuvana.

Şastha-vaktra: lit. the sixth organ or medhra kanda near the root of the rectum.

#### Sa (स)

Samkalpa: resolve; the synthetic activity of thought.

Sankoca: contraction of Sakti, the means to enter the heart or mystic centre.

Samvid-samvitti: Consciousness; universal consciousness.

Samskara: the residual traces of the mind lying in the unconscious.

Sakala: all the jīvas from gods down to the mineral who rest in māyā tattva. They have no knowledge of the real Self and their consciousness is only that of diversity.

Sattā: existence; ultimate reality

Sattāmātra: pure existence, mahā sattā—transcendental reality.

Sādāśiva: the third tattva, counting from Siva. At this stage the I-experience is more important than the this-experience. Icchā or will is predominant in this tattva.

Samatva-samatā: equality, perfect harmony.

Samanā: the energy of praņava below the highest.

Samarasa: one having the same feeling or consciousness, identical.

Samhāra: withdrawal, reabsorption.

Samsāra: transmigratory existence: world-process.

Samsārin: transmigratory being.

Samādhi: collectedness of mind, trance.

Samāna: the vital vāyu that helps in assimilation of food, etc. and brings about equilibrium between prāṇa and apāna.

Samāveśa: total absorption.

Samāpatti: Sometimes synonym of samādhi, consummation, attainment of psychic at-one-ment.

Sarvakart<sub>r</sub>tva: omnipotence. Sarvaga: omnipenetrant. Sarvajña: omniscient. Sarvajñatva: omniscience.

Sāmarasya: identity of consciousness—union of Siva and Sakti.

Sāra: quintessence.

Siddhi: Supernormal power.

Susupti: the condition of dreamless sleep.

Susumnā: the middle or central prāņic nādī or channel.

Sūksma : subtle.

Sṛṣṭi : letting go, manifestation, emanation.

Stabdha: immovable.

Sthiti: maintenance (of the universe); spiritual station.

Sthūla: gross.

Spanda: divine activity, the dynamic aspect of Siva; primordial creative pulsation.

Sphurattā: flashing consciousness.

Svatantra: autonomous; of absolute will.

Svātantrya: the absolute autonomy of the Supreme.

Svapna: the dream condition.

Svarūpa: one's own form; real nature: essence.

Svasthiti or Svasthā: staying in one's essential state.

Svātma: one's own Self.

Svecchā: Siva's or Sakti's own Will; synonymous with svātantrya.

### Ha (ह)

Ha: symbol of śakti; the divine energy as imperceptible, spontaneous sound in the living being.

Hathapaka: persistent process of assimilating experience to the consciousness of the experient.

Hamsa: the prāṇa and apāna breath—apāna sounding inaudibly as 'ha' and prāṇa sounding inaudibly as saḥ with the anusvāra (am) at the junction point forming haṃsaḥ which sounds in every living being spontaneously every

moment. This is known as ajapā japa, because every living being goes on repeating it automatically without any conscious effort on his part. When one consciously observes this process, it is known as hamsa mantra. By conscious repetition it gets converted into so'ham (I am He i.e. Siva). Hamsah is also symbol of a jiva, the empirical individual. Hrdaya: heart, the mystic centre, the central consciousness.



#### SUBJECT INDEX

98, 100, 103, 109, 116, 125. Kuṇḍalinī 24, 25, 63, 64, 140 Kumbhaka 21, 22, 24, 50, 64 Khecarī (mudrā) 72, 75 Cetanā 85, 128, 137 Ajapājapa 24, 143 106, Ajapā mantra 75, 140, 142, 143 Anuttara 29 Ardhacandra 5, 12, 37, 39 Apāna (jīva) 19, 21, 23, 24, 140, 143 Ananda (sukha) 64, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70 Cetanā 85, 128, 137 Japa 131, 133 Jñāna 88, 89, 122, 127 Ichhā 88, 89 Unmanā 27, 29, 82 Upāya—(1) Anupāya 112 Dvādaśānta 19, 21, 22, 24, 28, 35, 46, (2) Āṇava 24, 25, 28, 30, 32, 34, 35, 36, 38, 41, 46, 47, 48, 50, 61, 66, 74, 50, 63 Nirvikalpa 22, 28, 41, 43, 60, 99, 103, 134 47, 48, 50, 61, 66, 74, 76, 83, 86
(3) Śākta 28, 31, 32, 34, 38, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 49, 53, 55, 56, 60, 61, 62, 63, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 85, 86, 87, 89, 90, 93, 94, 97, 98, 99, 100, 102, 104, 105 Parabrahma 36, 84 Parāśakti 16, 17, 70, 131, 140 Parāparā 10, 140 Parapara 10, 140 Prāṇaśakti 50, 63, 128 Prāṇāpāna 24, 140, 143 Bindu 12, 33, 35, 39 Brahmarandhra 25, 26, 35, 78 Bharitāvasthā 19, 68, 69, 104 100, 102, 104, 105, Bhairava 5, 13, 78, 79, 80, 81, 97, 111, 107, 108, 110, 111, 116, 130 Madhyadaśā 22, 24, 57, 59 Mudrā 72, 73, 75, 76 Vikalpa 86, 97 Sūnya 29, 30, 38, 39, 41, 42, 43, 55, 114, 116, 122, 113, 114, 117, 118, 120, 121, 122, 124, 126, 128 (4) Śāmbhava 21, 24, 38, 41, 43, 53, 56, 57, 70, 73, 75, 78, 86, 90, 91, 92, Hamsa (Gāyatrī) 133, 140, 143

#### INDEX TO IMPORTANT SANSKRIT WORDS

इन्द्रिय 81, 125 अ अकार 82 उ अजर 130 उल्लास 68 अणिमा 130 अतत्त्व 122 अतिभावना 59 अध्वप्रक्रिया 53 कपालान्त 30 अनच्क 5, 101 करंकिण्या 72 अनन्यचेतस् 48 कला 87 अनन्यचेता 45, 89 कक्षव्योम 74 अनागत 30 काम 91 अनाहत 36 काल 13, 18 अविन्द्र 82 कालपद 47 अभाव 114 कालाग्नि 47 कृटिलाकृति 140 अमरता 130 अर्धेन्द्र 39 क्मिभत 24 अधंकृत्वित 74 कृहन 62 अविकल्प 102 कैवल्य 101 अविसर्ग 82 किया 122 अश्चि 110 कोध 91 अशद्धि 110 क्रोधनया 72 अहम् 120 क्षीणाशय 76 अहल 101 क्ष्त् 105 क्षधा 105 आ ख आकाश 78 खेचरी 72 आकोट 67 आत्मनः 122 ग आत्मबद्धचा 89 आत्मा 81, 128 गति 111 आनन्द 67, 139 गहर 105 गीत 69 150 ग्राहक 96 ग्राह्य 96

इच्छा 85, 89, 94, 140

च

चक्र 5, 12 चन्द्रार्ध 12 चिति 85 चित्त 84, 86, 89, 107 चित्तलय 102, 104 चिद्धमं 21 चिन्मय 60 चिन्मात 139 चेतना 85, 128, 137 चैतन्य 104

ज

जगत् 122 जिम्झ 68 जप 82, 131, 133, 143 जप्य 133 जीव 19, 140, 143 ज्ञान 16, 88, 89, 90, 101, 122, 127 ज्ञानवित् 130 ज्ञानौद्य 82 ज्ञेय 14, 127

त

तिडिद्रूपा 25 तत्त्व 62, 78, 91, 93, 122, 138 तत्त्वलय 46 तन्मना 67, 88 तन्मय 56, 69, 81 तल्लय 67, 74 तल्लीन 88 तृष्टि 138 तृष्टि 138 तृष्ति 138 तेजस 71, 78 विक 1 ढ

दिक् 13, 18 दीप 71 दीर्घात्मा 140 दुःख 93 दुर्बला 50 देवी 147 द्वादशान्त 26 द्वादशगोचर 50 देष 113

ET

धर्म 16 धर्मी 16 धामान्त 37 ध्यान 11 ध्येय 22

न

नवात्म 12 नाद 5, 12, 31, 133 नित्य 110, 128 निराकार 134 निराकाश 116 निराधार 76, 84, 90, 97, 106, 120, 121 निराश्रय 116, 134 निर्निमित्त 10 निरोधक 12 निविकार 122 निविकल्प 22, 28, 41, 42, 43, 110, 135, 145 निश्चला 134 निस्तरंग 117, 130 नेव 81, 101

प

पर 14, 131, 142

परक्षेत्र 140 परब्रह्म 36 परमामत 145, 146 परमेश्वर 1, 82, 96 परमोदय 60 परा 14, 18, 44, 99 परादेवी 70 परानन्द 70 परानन्दमय 62 परापरा 140 पराशक्ति 16, 63 परिक्षीण 128 पान 88 पिण्डमन्त्र 39 पीना 50 पभाव 48 पूजक 140 पुजन 140 पूजा 135, 138 पूरित 24 पुष्ठशन्य 41 प्रकाशक 127 प्रिक्रया 131 प्रणव 36 प्रतिपत्ति 120 प्रतिबिम्ब 124 प्राण 19, 140, 146

ब

बन्ध 124 बान्धव 67 बाह्य 131 बाह्याकाश 116 बिन्दु 5, 12, 33, 39 बुद्धि 91, 124, 132 बोध 114 ब्रह्म 84, 101, 105, 112, 113 ब्रह्मतत्त्व 66 भ

भक्त 145 भक्ति 108 भय 105 भरिताकाश 18, 130, 131, 140, 142 भरिताकारता 136 भरितात्मता 104 भरितावस्था 68 भवजित् 91 भावना 43, 133, 138 भाव 59, 75, 133 भवनाध्वा 50 भैरव 11, 12, 14, 18, 21, 22, 28, 78, 79, 81, 85, 97, 99, 112, 114, 118, 121 भेरवाकार 78 भैरवी 21 भ्रक्षेप 28 भ्रभेद 33

म

मण्डल 29 मति 108, 135 मद 91 मध्य 57, 64, 75 मध्ये 115 मन 30, 70, 74, 75, 76, 97, 103, 106, 117, 120 मनोलय 48 मन्थना 67 महत 21, 22 महादेव 146 महादेवी 55, 140 महानन्द 62, 68, 142 महाव्योम 135 महाशन्य 137 महोदय 25, 53

मात्सर्य 91 मानस 128 माया 11, 87 मूर्धान्त 28 मूल्यशून्य 41 मेलापक 130 मोह 91 मोक्ष 124 मंत्रात्मा 133

य

याग 131, 138 योगिनी 130 योगिनः 64 योगी 61

₹

रण 105 राग 113 रुद्रयामल 1, 145 रुद्रशक्ति 138 रेचित 24

ल

लय 35 लेलिहाना 72 लेहना 67 लोभ 91

व

वर्ण 38, 84 विह्न 64, 137 वायुपूर्ण 64 विकल्प 13, 86, 97 विभू 121 विमुक्त 130 विरक्त 108 विवस्वत 124 विष 34 विसरी 19, 84 वीर 145 वृत्तिक्षीण 56 वेद्य 114 व्यापक 116, 118, 121 व्योमाकार 85

श

शक्ति 16, 17, 22, 24, 37, 41, 85, 108, 128 शक्तिवय 5, 12 शक्तिमत् 16 शक्त्यभाव 66, 67 शक्तिसंगम 66 शक्तिस्वरूप 5 शब्दब्रह्म 36 शब्दराशि 5, 12 शम 74, 88 शर्मा 120 शरीर 134 शमभ 110 शिखपक्ष 29 शिव 17, 26, 75, 90, 96, 108, 118, 147 शिवावस्था 103 शचि 110 शद्धि 110 शन्य 29, 30, 37, 39, 41, 42, 43 55, 87, 114, 116, 122 श्न्यालय 107 श्नयत्व 109 शन्यपञ्चक 29 शेव 53 शैवधर्मी 96 शैवी 17 शोक 105



#### AN ALPHABETICAL INDEX

# To the first pada of each Verse

अ			उ		
	V.	P.		V.	P.
अजरामरतामेति	141	130	उद्गच्छतीं तडिद्रूपाम्	29	25
अतत्त्वमिन्द्रजालाभम्	133	122	उपविश्यासने सम्यक्	79	74
अत्रैकतमयुक्तिस्थे	148	136	उभयोर्भावयोर्ज्ञाने	61	57
अव चैकतमे युक्तो	140	130			
अद्यापि न निवृत्तो मे	2	1	ऊ		
अनागतायां निद्रायाम्	75	70			
अनाहते पात्रकर्णे	38	36	ऊर्ध्वे प्राणो ह्यधो जीवो	24	19
अन्तःस्वानुभवानन्दा	15	13			
अप्रबुद्धमतीनां हि	13	12	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·		
अविन्दुमविसर्गं च	90	82			
अस्य सर्वस्य विश्वस्य	57	53	एवमुक्तव्यवस्थायाम्	143	131
अस्यामनुचरन् तिष्ठन्	155	142	एवमेव जगत्सर्वम्	53	48
अहं ममेदमित्यादि	131	120	एवमेव दुनिशायाम्	87	80
			एवमेव निमील्यादौ	88	81
आ			एवंविधा भैरवस्य	17	14
आकाशं विमलं पश्यन्	84	78	क		
आत्मनो निर्विकारस्य	134	122	कपालान्तर्मनो न्यस्य	34	30
आधारेष्वथवाऽशक्त्या	112	100	करिङ्कण्या क्रोधनया	77	72
आनन्दे महति प्राप्ते	71	67	कररुद्धदूगस्त्रेण	36	33
आमूलात्किरणाभासाम्	28	24	कामकोधलोभमोह	101	91
आसने शयने हिथत्वा	82	76	कालाग्निना कालपदा	52	47
			किञ्चदङ्गं विभिद्यादौ	93	85
इ			किञ्चिज्ज्ञातं द्वैतदायि	86	79
			किञ्चिज्ज्ञैर्या स्मृता	123	110
इच्छायामथवा ज्ञाने	00	89		120	
	98		किवा नवात्मभदेन	3	5
इन्द्रजालमयं विश्वम्	102	29	किंवा नवात्मभेदेन कम्भिता रेचिना	3 27	5 24
	4		कुम्भिता रेचिना	27	24
इन्द्रजालमयं विश्वम्	4		कुम्भिता रेचिना कुहनेन प्रयोगेण	27 66	24 62
	4		कुम्भिता रेचिना	27	24

क्वचिद्रस्तुनि विन्यस्य	120	107	द		
क्षुताद्यन्ते भये शोके	118	105			
			दिक्कालकलनोन्मुक्ता	14	13
ग			देवदेवित्रशूलाङ्क	22	18
			देहान्तरे त्विग्वभागम्	48	44
गीतादिविषयास्वाद	73	69			
गूहनीयतमं भद्रे	8	11	घ		
ग्राह्यग्राहकसंवित्तिः	108	96			
			धामान्तःक्षोभसंभूत	37	35
घ			ध्यानार्थं भ्रान्तबुद्धीनाम्	10	11
			ध्यानं हि निश्चला बुद्धिः		134
घटादिभाजने दृष्टिम्	59	56		No.	
घटादौ यच्च विज्ञानम्	105	94	न		
च			न चित्तं निक्षिपेद्दु:खे	103	93
			न द्वेषं भावयेत्ववापि	126	112
चलासने स्थितस्याथ	83	77	न में बन्धों न मोक्षों मे	135	124
चिद्धर्मा सर्वदेहेषु	100	91	न व्रजेन्न विशेच्छक्तिः	26	22
चित्ताद्यन्तःकृतिनास्ति	94	86	न वह्नेर्दाहिका शक्तिः	19	16
			न हि वर्णविभेदेन	6	10
ज			नादविन्दुमयो वापि	12	12
			नादविन्दुमयं वापि	4	5
जग्धिपानकृतोल्लास	72	68	निजदेहे सर्वदिक्कम्	43	41
जलस्येवोर्मयो वह्नेः	110	99	नित्ये निराश्रये शून्ये	128	116
ज्ञानप्रकाशकं सर्वम्	137	127	नित्यो विभुनिराधारो	132	121
			निराधारं मनः कृत्वा	108	97
朝			निर्निमत्तं भवेज्ज्ञानम्	99	90
TOTAL STATE OF THE PARTY OF THE			निर्वृक्षगिरिभित्त्यादि	60	56
झगतीच्छां समुत्पन्नाम्	96	88	निस्तर ङ्गोपदेशानाम्	139	130
त			q		
तत्त्वतो न नवात्मासौ	11	12	परापरायाः सकलम्	5	10
तद्वपुस्तत्त्वतो ज्ञेयम्	16	14	परशिष्ये खले कूरे	158	145
तन्देशे शून्यतैव	46	43	पिण्डमंत्रस्य सर्वस्य	42	39
तंत्र्यादिवाद्यशब्देषु	41	39	पीनां च दुर्बलां शक्तिम्	55	50
तयापूर्याशु मूर्धान्तम्	31	28	पूजा नाम न पुष्पाद्यैः	147	135
तदा सारतया देवी	9	11	पृष्ठशून्यं मूलशून्यम्	44	41
तेजसा सूर्यदीपादेः	96	77	पृष्ठशून्यं मूलशून्यम्	45	42
			प्राणा अपि प्रदात्व्या	161	146

प्रणवादिसमुच्चारात्	39	37	व			
प्रसादं कुरु मे नाथ	7	10	वस्त्वन्तरे वेद्यमाने	122	109	
भ			वस्तुषु स्मर्यमाणेषु	129	106	
भक्तानां गुरुवर्यस्य	159	145	वर्णस्य सविसर्गस्य	91	84	
भक्त्युद्रेकाद्विरक्तस्य	121	108	वह्नेविषस्य मध्ये त्	68	64	
भया सर्वं रवयति	130	118	वायुद्वयस्य संघट्टात्	64	61	
भावे व्यक्ते निरुद्धा चित		59	विश्वमेतन्महादेवि	58	55	
भुवनाध्वादिरूपेण	56	50	विहाय निजदेहास्थाम्	104	93	
भूयो भूयः परे भावे	145	133	व्रजेत्प्राणो विशेज्जीवः	154	140	
भ्रान्त्वा भान्त्वा शरीरेण	111	99	व्योमाकारं स्वमात्मानम्	92	85	
म			श			
मध्यजिह्वे स्फारितास्ये	81	75	शक्त्यवस्थाप्रविष्टस्य	20	17	
मध्यनाडी मध्यसंस्था	35	32	शक्तिशक्तिमतोर्यद्वत्	18	16	
मरुतोऽन्तर्बहिर्वापि	25	21	शक्तिसंगमसंक्षुब्ध	69	66	
महाशून्यालये यह्नौ	149	137	शिखिपक्षैश्चित्र रूपै:	32	29	
मानसं चेतना शक्तिः	138	128	श्रुतं देव मया सर्वम्	1	1	
मायाविमोहिनी नाम	95	87				
मृद्वासने स्फिजैकेन	78	73	a			
य			षट्शतानि दिवारात्री	156	143	
यत्र यत्राक्षमार्गेण	117	104	स			
यत्र यत्र मनो याति	129	117	संकोचं कर्णयोः कृत्वा	114	101	
यव यव मनो याति	116	103	सम्प्रदायमिमं देवि	113	101	
यत्र यत्र मनस्तुष्टिः	74	70	सकारेण बहियाति	155	143	
यथा तथा यत्र तत्र	51	47	समः शत्रौ च मित्रे च	125	112	
यथा लोकेन दीपस्य	21	17	सर्वं जगत्स्वदेहं वा	65	62	
यदवेदं यदग्राह्यम्	127	114	सर्वं देहगतं द्रव्यम्	47	43	
यदा ममेच्छा नोत्पन्ना	97	88	सर्वतः स्वशरीरस्थ	50	46	
				2000	0.00	
यथा सम्यगहं वेद्य	24	18	सर्वत्र भैरवो भावः	124	111	
यस्य कस्यापि वर्णस्य	24 40	18 38	सर्वत्र भैरवो भावः सर्वं देहं चिन्मयं हि	124 63	111 60	
यस्य कस्यापि वर्णस्य यस्य कस्येन्द्रियस्यापि	24 40 89	18 38 81	सर्वत भैरवो भावः सर्वं देहं चिन्मयं हि सर्वमेतत्परित्यज्य	124 63 160	111 60 145	
यस्य कस्यापि वर्णस्य यस्य कस्येन्द्रियस्यापि यागोऽत्र परमेशानि	24 40 89 150	18 38 81 138	सर्वत्न भैरवो भावः सर्वं देहं चिन्मयं हि सर्वमेतत्परित्यज्य सर्वस्रोतोनिबन्धेन	124 63 160 67	111 60 145 63	
यस्य कस्यापि वर्णस्य यस्य कस्येन्द्रियस्यापि यागोऽत्र परमेशानि यावस्था भरिताकारा	24 40 89 150 23	18 38 81 138 18	सर्वत भैरवो भावः सर्व देहं चिन्मयं हि सर्वमेतत्परित्यज्य सर्वस्रोतोनिबन्धेन सर्वज्ञः सर्वकर्ता च	124 63 160 67 109	111 60 145 63 98	
यस्य कस्यापि वर्णस्य यस्य कस्येन्द्रियस्यापि यागोऽत्र परमेशानि	24 40 89 150	18 38 81 138	सर्वत भैरवो भावः सर्व देहं चिन्मयं हि सर्वमेतत्परित्यज्य सर्वस्रोतोनिबन्धेन सर्वज्ञः सर्वकर्ता च स्थूलरूपस्य भावस्य	124 63 160 67 109 80	111 60 145 63 98 75	
यस्य कस्यापि वर्णस्य यस्य कस्येन्द्रियस्यापि यागोऽत्र परमेशानि यावस्था भरिताकारा	24 40 89 150 23	18 38 81 138 18	सर्वत भैरवो भावः सर्व देहं चिन्मयं हि सर्वमेतत्परित्यज्य सर्वस्रोतोनिबन्धेन सर्वज्ञः सर्वकर्ता च स्थूलरूपस्य भावस्य स्वतंत्रानन्दचिन्मात	124 63 160 67 109 80 152	111 60 145 63 98 75 139	
यस्य कस्यापि वर्णस्य यस्य कस्येन्द्रियस्यापि यागोऽत्र परमेशानि यावस्था भरिताकारा यैरेव पूज्यते द्रव्यैः र	24 40 89 150 23 153	18 38 81 138 18	सर्वत्र भैरवो भावः सर्वं देहं चिन्मयं हि सर्वमेतत्परित्यज्य सर्वस्रोतोनिबन्धेन सर्वज्ञः सर्वकर्ता च स्थूलरूपस्य भावस्य स्वतंत्रानन्दचिन्मात्र स्वदेहे जगतो वापि	124 63 160 67 109 80 152 54	111 60 145 63 98 75 139 49	
यस्य कस्यापि वर्णस्य यस्य कस्येन्द्रियस्यापि यागोऽत्र परमेशानि यावस्था भरिताकारा यैरेव पूज्यते द्रव्यैः र	24 40 89 150 23 153	18 38 81 138 18 140	सर्वत भैरवो भावः सर्व देहं चिन्मयं हि सर्वमेतत्परित्यज्य सर्वस्रोतोनिबन्धेन सर्वज्ञः सर्वकर्ता च स्थूलरूपस्य भावस्य स्वतंत्रानन्दचिन्मात	124 63 160 67 109 80 152	111 60 145 63 98 75 139	
यस्य कस्यापि वर्णस्य यस्य कस्येन्द्रियस्यापि यागोऽत्र परमेशानि यावस्था भरिताकारा यैरेव पूज्यते द्रव्यैः र	24 40 89 150 23 153	18 38 81 138 18 140	सर्वत्र भैरवो भावः सर्वं देहं चिन्मयं हि सर्वमेतत्परित्यज्य सर्वस्रोतोनिबन्धेन सर्वज्ञः सर्वकर्ता च स्थूलरूपस्य भावस्य स्वतंत्रानन्दचिन्मात्र स्वदेहे जगतो वापि	124 63 160 67 109 80 152 54	111 60 145 63 98 75 139 49	
यस्य कस्यापि वर्णस्य यस्य कस्येन्द्रियस्यापि यागोऽत्र परमेशानि यावस्था भरिताकारा यैरेव पूज्यते द्रव्यैः र रुद्रयामलतंत्रस्य रुद्रशक्तिसमावेशः	24 40 89 150 23 153	18 38 81 138 18 140	सर्वत्र भैरवो भावः सर्वं देहं चिन्मयं हि सर्वमेतत्परित्यज्य सर्वस्रोतोनिबन्धेन सर्वज्ञः सर्वकर्ता च स्थूलरूपस्य भावस्य स्वतंत्रानन्दचिन्मात्र स्वदेहे जगतो वापि	124 63 160 67 109 80 152 54	111 60 145 63 98 75 139 49	
यस्य कस्यापि वर्णस्य यस्य कस्येन्द्रियस्यापि यागोऽत्र परमेशानि यावस्था भरिताकारा यैरेव पूज्यते द्रव्यैः र रुद्रयामलतंत्रस्य रुद्रशक्तिसमावेशः	24 40 89 150 23 153	18 38 81 138 18 140	सर्वत्न भैरवो भावः सर्वं देहं चिन्मयं हि सर्वमेतत्परित्यज्य सर्वस्रोतोनिबन्धेन सर्वज्ञः सर्वकर्ता च स्थूलरूपस्य भावस्य स्वतंत्रानन्दचिन्मात्र स्वदेहे जगतो वापि स्ववदन्यशरीरेऽपि	124 63 160 67 109 80 152 54 107	111 60 145 63 98 75 139 49	

Books edited & translated into English by Dr. Jaideva Singh with text, notes, introduction etc.

# SPANDA KĀRIKĀS

(The Divine Creative Pulsation)
And The Commentary Spanda-Nirnaya

This book breaks a new ground in Indian Philosophy. According to it, the Self is not simply witnessing consciousness but it is an active force or *Spanda*. Science too comes to the same conclusion inasmuch as it regards matter as only an expression of electrical energy. The book elaborates the dynamic side of consciousness and gives hint of a new kind of yoga for the realization of Self.

The work contains the text and Kṣemarāja's commentary, an English Translation of both, copious notes, introduction, glossary of technical terms and three indices.

Paper Rs. 35; Cloth Rs. 50

#### **ŚIVA SŪTRAS**

The Yoga of Supreme Identity

The book deals with the burning topic of yoga such as the Concept of Ultimate Reality, Manifestation of the World-process, Bondage and liberation. The author gives copious notes, running exposition of the Sūtras and the Commentary Vimarśinī both rendered into English. The book contains introduction, glossary of technical terms and index.

Paper Rs. 35; Cloth Rs. 60

# PRATYABHIJÑĀHŖDAYAM

The Secret of Self-Recognition

The book deals with *Pratyabhijñā*—a definite system of Śaiva Philosophy. Dr. Jaideva Singh has rendered the text into English, and has provided a critical introduction, glossary of technical terms and index.

Paper Rs. 30; Cloth Rs. 40

MOTILAL BANARSIDASS
Delhi :: Varanasi :: Patna